



Toutziari, Georgia (2002) *Anna Matilda Whistler's correspondence: An annotated edition*. PhD thesis.

<http://theses.gla.ac.uk/3779/>

Copyright and moral rights for this thesis are retained by the author

A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge

This thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the Author

The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the Author

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given

**Anna Matilda Whistler's Correspondence –
An Annotated Edition**

A thesis submitted to the Departments of History of Art and History, Faculty of Arts,
University of Glasgow
by Georgia Toutziari for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

August 2002
Vols. I-III

Vol. I

© Georgia Toutziari, August 2002

Dedicated to the memory of Anthony Piers Ashcroft and Antonis Toutziaris



Abstract

Anna Matilda Whistler¹ (1804-1881) is now best known as the sitter for perhaps the most famous painting of an artist's mother in the world, by James McNeill Whistler, *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Artist's Mother*, Musée d'Orsay, Paris. My thesis is an annotated edition of Anna Whistler's extant correspondence, comprising 267 letters and six essays. I have annotated the letters with respect to chronological, geographical, social, political and artistic references, documenting life and culture in the mid-19th century in America, Britain and Russia.

Anna Whistler was a prolific letter writer who knew how to shape her epistolary style to suit the person in question. Her commentary ranged from the evolution of travel to Imperialist Russia. Her changing social status - from that of a wealthy housewife in Russia to a bankrupt widow - and her constant search for new homes and horizons for her children, take the reader on a social and geographical journey from the antebellum South to New England, and Europe. It is from these places that Anna Whistler introduced her correspondents and now us, today's readers, to the personal stories of hundreds of individuals including the leading professionals of the time. These range from manufacturers and railroad engineers to religious leaders, slave owners, army officers and artists.

A North Carolinian by birth, Anna Whistler experienced a lifestyle that was rich both in material and spiritual terms. She was brought up in a nineteenth century context, where white middle-class women were confined in most cases to the private domain of the home. Although Anna Whistler believed in traditional domestic roles for women, her circumstances actually led her to more beyond these boundaries.

¹ Referred to hereafter as Anna Whistler.

5. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 8 August 1849, #07636.

III. *Life in Russia*

126

Correspondence

1. AMW to JW, 11 July 1844, #06355.
2. AMW to Edward Maynard, 7 February 1846, #06356.
3. AMW to George Washington Whistler, [8/21 June 1848], #06358.
4. AMW and George Washington Whistler to JW, September 1848 and 16 April 1849, #06391.
5. AMW to JW, 9 September 1848, #06359.
6. AMW to JW, 11 September [1848], #06360.
7. AMW to JW, 12 September [1848], #06361.
8. AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
9. AMW to JW, 29 September 1848, #06366.
10. AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, #06368.
11. AMW to JW, 3 October 1848, #06367.
12. AMW to JW, 20 October 1848, #06369.
13. AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370.
14. AMW to JW, 5 November 1848, #06371.
15. AMW to JW, 21 November 1848, #06372.
16. AMW to JW, 27 November 1848, #06373.
17. AMW to JW, 4 and 5 December 1848, #06374.
18. AMW to JW, 11 December 1848, #06375.
19. AMW to JW, 12 December 1848, #06376.
20. AMW to JW, 13 December 1848, #06377.
21. AMW to JW, [25 December 1848], #06379.
22. AMW to JW, [25 and] 26 December [1848], #06380.
23. AMW to JW, 22 December 1848, 1 and 4 January 1849, #06378.
24. AMW to JW, 8 and 9 January 1849, #06381.
25. AMW to JW, 20 January 1849, #06382.
26. AMW to JW, [7 January / 18 February 1849], #06385.
27. AMW to JW, 15 February 1849, #06386.
28. AMW to JW, 19, 20, 22 and 24 February 1849, #06387.
29. AMW to JW, 28 February, 12 and 22 March 1849, #06383.
30. AMW to JW, 9 and 10 March 1849, #06388.
31. AMW to JW, 16 March 1849, #06389.
32. JW to AMW, 17, 19 and 20 March 1849, #06390.
33. AMW to JW, 10 May 1849, #06392.

IV. *Religion and Domesticity: Life in America*

223

Correspondence

1. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 11 June 1849, #07627.
2. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 19 June 1849, #07629.
3. AMW to Sarah Harrison, 20 June [1849], #07632.
4. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 25 June 1849, #07633.
5. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 7 July 1849, #07634.

6. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 15 July 1849, #07635.
7. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 13 August [1849], #07637.
8. AMW to JW, 23 August 1849, #06393.
9. AMW to Nicolas I, November 1849, #09555.
10. AMW to [Unknown], 1852/1881, #06567.
11. AMW to JW, 9 April 1850, #06394.
12. AMW to JW, 11 April 1850, #06395.
13. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 20 and 21 [September 1850], #07631.
14. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 13 February 1851, #09558.
15. AMW to Joseph Gilbert Totten, 7 April 1851, #09554.
16. AMW to JW, 10 June 1851, #06396.
17. AMW to JW, 10 and 11 July 1851, #06397.
18. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 3 August [1851], #09557.
19. AMW to JW, 6 August 1851, #06398.
20. AMW to JW, 27 August 1851, #06399.
21. AMW to JW, 16 September [1851], #06400.
22. AMW to JW, 23 and 24 September 1851, #06401.
23. AMW to JW, 6 October 1851, #06403.
24. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 8 October 1851, #07638.
25. AMW to JW, 15 October 1851, #06404.
26. AMW to JW, 22 October 1851, #06405.
27. AMW to JW, 13 November 1851, #06406.
28. AMW to JW, 25 November 1851, #06407.
29. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, #09556.
30. AMW to JW, 17 and 19 December 1851, #06408.
31. AMW to JW, 15 and 16 January 1852, #06409.
32. AMW to JW, 10 and 11 February [1852], #06410.
33. AMW to JW, 3 March 1852, #06412.
34. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, #09559.
35. AMW to JW, 15 April 1852, #06413.
36. AMW to JW, 3 and 4 May 1852, #06414.
37. AMW to JW, 7 July [1852], #06417.
38. AMW to JW, 29 and 31 July [1852], #06416.
39. AMW to JW, 3 September 1852, #06418.
40. AMW to JW, 12 September 1852, #06419.
41. AMW to JW, 20 [September 1852], #06420.
42. AMW to Robert Edward Lee, 24 September [1852], #07549.
43. AMW to JW, 6 October [1852], #06421.
44. AMW to George William Whistler, William McNeill Whistler, and JW, 18 and 19 November 1852, #06422.
45. AMW to JW, 24 and 26 November 1852, #06423.
46. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 24 December 1852, #07639.
47. AMW to JW, 31 December 1852, 4 and 7 January 1853, #06424.
48. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 21 and 22 February 1853, #07640.
49. AMW to William McNeill Whistler, 27 February 1853, #06425.
50. AMW to JW, 7 April 1853, #06426.
51. AMW to JW, 11 and 13 April 1853, #06427.
52. Robert Edward Lee to AMW, 26 May 1853, #12608.
53. AMW to Robert Edward Lee, 3 June 1853, #09553.

Table of Contents

	Page
Abstract	3
List of Illustrations	12
Acknowledgements	16
Editorial Note	18
Introduction	20
Chapters	
I. <i>Anna Whistler – A Life</i>	25
Correspondence	
1. AMW to Catherine Jane McNeill, 22 November 1829, #06347.	
2. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 14 January 1830, #07625.	
3. AMW to James H. and Harriet Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.	
4. AMW to James H. Gamble, 20 September [1875], #06558.	
5. JW to AMW, [1876], #09563.	
6. AMW to JW, 12 June [1876], #06556.	
7. AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559.	
8. AMW to Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick, 19 July 1876, #12635.	
9. JW to AMW, [September 1876], #03172.	
10. AMW to James H. Gamble, 8 and 9 September 1876 #06560.	
11. JW to AMW, [27 September 1876], #06564.	
12. AMW to James H. Gamble, 8-12 June 1877, #06565.	
13. AMW to Charles W. McNeill, 10-12 October 1877, #06561.	
14. AMW to Charles W. McNeill, [25 January 1878], #06562.	
15. AMW to JW, 10 February 1878, #06354.	
16. AMW to Charles W. McNeill, 11, 12 and 14 February 1878, #06563.	
17. AMW to JW, 29 June [1878], #06557.	
18. Fred Payne to AMW, 28 August 1878, #08853.	
19. Underwood Pritchard and Co. to AMW, 7 December 1878, #08956.	
20. JW to AMW, 1 [March/May 1880], #13502.	
II. <i>A World of Travels</i>	102
Correspondence	
1. AMW to George Washington Whistler, 8 and 10 June 1847, #06357.	
2. AMW to JW, 14 September [1848], #06362.	
3. AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September [1848], #06363.	
4. AMW to JW, 22 and 23 September 1848, #06364.	

54. Eliza Winstanley, 1 July [1853], #07088.
55. AMW to JW, 13 [September 1853], #06415.
56. AMW to James H. Gamble, 28 September and 1 October [1853], #06428.
57. AMW to JW, 29 September [1853], #06429.
58. AMW to JW, 16 November 1853, #06430.
59. AMW to Jane Wann, 18 November [1853], #06431.
60. AMW to JW, 1 December [1853], #06432.
61. AMW to JW, 16 December 1853, #06433.
62. AMW to JW, [26 December 1853 / January 1854], #06434.
63. AMW to JW, 10 February 1854, #06435.
64. AMW to JW, [March 1854], #06436.
65. AMW to JW, 17 March 1854, #06442.
66. AMW to JW, 3 April 1854, #06437.
67. AMW to James H. Gamble, 3 April 1854, #06438.
68. AMW to JW, 29 and 30 May 1854, #06439.
69. AMW to JW, 24 July 1854, #06440.
70. AMW to JW, 27 [April] 1854, #06441.
71. AMW to A Fair Stranger, 2 September [1854], #06443.
72. AMW to JW, 30 October [1854], #06444.
73. AMW to JW, [November 1854], #06445.
74. AMW to JW, 26 and 27 November 1854, #06446.
75. AMW to JW, 7 December 1854, #06447.
76. AMW to JW, 1 January 1855, #06448.
77. AMW to JW, 8 January 1855, #06449.
78. AMW to JW, 15 January 1855, #06450.
79. AMW to JW, [15 January / February 1855], #06462.
80. AMW to Thomas Henry Seymour, February 1855, #09560.
81. AMW to JW, 1 February 1855, #06451.
82. AMW to JW, 13 February 1855, #06452.
83. AMW to JW, 15 March 1855 #06454.
84. AMW to JW, 21 [March 1855], #06455.
85. AMW to JW, 28 [March 1855], #06453.
86. AMW to JW, 17 April 1855, #06456.
87. AMW to JW, 19 April 1855, #06458.
88. AMW to JW, 24 April [1855], #06459.
89. AMW to JW, [28 April 1855], #06457.
90. AMW to JW, 11 July 1855, #06463.
91. AMW to JW, [18 July 1855], #06461.
92. AMW to JW, 25 July 1855, #06464.
93. AMW to James H. Gamble, 20 September 1855, #06465.
94. JW to AMW, 10 October 1855, #06466.
95. AMW to JW, 12-15 October 1855, #06468.
96. AMW to JW, 2-5 November 1855, #06469.
97. AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 10 December 1855, #06470.
98. AMW to James H. Gamble, 4 February 1856, #06471.
99. AMW to James H. Gamble, 27 May 1856, #06473.
100. AMW to JW, 11 July 1856, #06474.
101. AMW to James H. Gamble, 21 August [1856], #06475.
102. AMW to JW, 23 September 1856, #06476.

103. AMW to JW, 15 December 1856, #06477.
104. AMW to James H. Gamble, 13 January 1857, #06479.
105. AMW to JW, 29 January 1857, #06480.
106. AMW to James H. Gamble, 24 March [1857], #06481.
107. AMW to James H. Gamble, 26 [March 1857], #06482.
108. AMW to JW, 27 April 1857, #06483.
109. AMW to JW, 30 April and 4 May [1857], #06472.
110. AMW to James H. Gamble, 10 June 1857, #06484.
111. AMW to JW, 13-15 July [1857], #06485.
112. AMW to Jane Wann, 15 and 16 July 1857, #06486.
113. AMW to JW, 17 August and 16 September 1857, #06487.
114. AMW to James H. Gamble, 17 September 1857, #06488.
115. AMW to James H. Gamble, 8 October 1857, #06489.
116. AMW to James H. Gamble, 4 November [1857], #06490.
117. AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 November [1857], #06491.
118. AMW to James H. Gamble, 2 December [1857], #06492.
119. AMW to James H. Gamble, 29 June 1858, #06497.
120. AMW to JW, 1 August 1858, #06498.
121. AMW to James H. Gamble, [October 1858], #06478.
122. AMW to James H. Gamble, 17 October [1858], #06499.
123. AMW to James H. Gamble, 11 November [1858], #06500.
124. AMW to JW, 18 November 1858, #06501.
125. AMW to James H. Gamble, 5 December [1858], #06502.
126. AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 [December 1858], #06503.
127. AMW to James H. Gamble and Jane Gamble, 21 December 1858, #06504.
128. AMW to James H. Gamble, 30 December 1858, #06505.
129. AMW to Jane Gamble, Jane and Samuel Wann, 24/28 [June 1859], #06506.
130. AMW to James H. Gamble, 22 November 1859, #06507.
131. AMW to James H. Gamble, 27 March 1860, #06508.
132. AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 4 May 1860, #06509.
133. AMW to James H. Gamble, 7 May 1860, #06510.

V. *Slavery and Civil War*

600

Correspondence

1. AMW to Catherine Julia Cammann, 27 and 28 April 1853, #07641.
2. AMW to James H. Gamble, 23 January [1858], #06493.
3. AMW to James H. Gamble, 4 February 1858, #06494.
4. AMW to JW, 23 March 1858, #06495.
5. AMW to JW, 7 May 1858, #06496.
6. AMW to James H. Gamble, 20 June 1861, #06514.
7. AMW to JW, 11 July 1861, #06511.
8. AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, [15/31 July 1861], #06512.
9. AMW to Jane Wann, [31?] July 1861, #06515.
10. AMW to JW, 3 August 1861, #06516.
11. AMW to JW, 19 August 1861, #06517.
12. AMW to James H. Gamble, 19 February 1862, #06518.

13. AMW to JW, 12 May 1862, #06519.
14. AMW to James H. Gamble, 15 November 1862, #06520.
15. AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 4 August 1863, #06521.
16. AMW to James H. Gamble, 10-11 February 1864, #06522.
17. AMW to James H. Gamble, 7 June 1864, #06524.
18. AMW to James H. Gamble, 12 June 1864, #06525.
19. AMW to Margaret ('Maggie'), 23-24 December 1864, #11479.

VI. *The London Art World, 1864-1875*

671

Correspondence

1. AMW to James H. Gamble, 5 May 1864, #06523.
2. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 22 October 1865, #11965.
3. AMW to JW, 25 November [1865], #06526.
4. AMW to JW, 22 January 1866, #06527.
5. AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 24 January 1866, #06528.
6. JW to AMW, [22 April/May 1867], #06529.
7. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 13 June 1867, #12214.
8. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 14 June 1867, #12216.
9. James Anderson Rose, 17 June 1867, #11979.
10. AMW to Jane Wann, 24 July 1867, #06530.
11. AMW to Jane Wann, 27 July 1867, #06531.
12. AMW to Margaret ('Maggie'), [August 1867], #08180.
13. AMW to James H. Gamble, 3/27 August 1867, #06532.
14. AMW to Jane and Samuel Wann, 6 [August 1867], #06533.
15. AMW to Jane Wann, 23 August [1867], #06534.
16. AMW to James H. Gamble, [27 August 1867], #06535.
17. AMW to James H. Gamble, 16 September / 29 October 1867, #06536.
18. AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 14 December [1867], #06541.
19. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 14 May 1868, #11470.
20. AMW to James H. Gamble, 30 October [1868], #06537.
21. AMW to James H. Gamble, 11 November [1868], #06538.
22. AMW to Walter Greaves, [1865/1875], #11492.
23. AMW to James H. Gamble, 17 November [1868], #06539.
24. AMW to James H. Gamble, 22 November [1868], #06540.
25. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 14 December 1868, #11473.
26. AMW to Frederick Richards Leyland, 11 March [1869], #08182.
27. AMW to Harriet and James H. Gamble, 6 May 1869, #06542.
28. AMW to Harriet Gamble, 9 June 1869, #06543.
29. AMW to James H. Gamble, 15 June [1869], #06544.
30. AMW to Margaret ('Maggie'), 19 June 1869, #08179.
31. AMW to Joseph Harrison, 5 February 1870, #11968.
32. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 30 June 1870, #12219.
33. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 28 July [1870], #12215.
34. AMW to James H. Gamble, 7-10 September 1870, #06545.
35. AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, [8-10] September [1870], #07642.
36. AMW to Jane Wann, 8 October 1870, #06546.
37. AMW to Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer, 29 October 1870, #11841.

38. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 1871, #12217.
39. AMW to Walter or Henry Greaves, 18 January 1871, #12323.
40. AMW to Frederick Richards Leyland, 23 August [1871], #11867.
41. AMW to Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, #10071.
42. AMW to James H. Gamble, 29 November 1871, #06547.
43. AMW to Walter Greaves and Henry Greaves, 24 December 1871, #09601.
44. AMW to James H. Gamble, 13 March 1872, #06548.
45. AMW to James H. Gamble, 10-20 April 1872, #06549.
46. AMW to Jane Wann, 7 May 1872, #06551.
47. AMW to Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer, 21 May - 3 June [1872], #09938.
48. AMW to Rachel Agnes Alexander, 26 August [1872], #07571.
49. AMW to Elfrida Elizabeth Ionides, 19 September 1872, #06552.
50. AMW to James H. Gamble, 5 and 22 November 1872, #06553.
51. AMW to Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick, 8, 9, 23 and 29 September 1874, #11843.
52. AMW to James H. Gamble, 30 September and 2 October 1874, #06554.
53. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 6 February 1875, #12213.
54. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 8 February 1875, #11448.
55. AMW to James Anderson Rose, 16 March 1875, #12221.
56. AMW to Frances Leyland, 12 May [1875], #08181.
57. Kate Livermore to AMW, 27 July 1875, #02623.

Appendices

819

Appendix I

I.I McNeill – Whistler Family Tree.

820

Genealogical Charts Descendants of

1. Zepheniah Kingsley (AMW's maternal grandfather).
2. Martha Kingsley (AMW's mother).
3. Isabella Kingsley (AMW's aunt).
4. Anna Matilda McNeill
5. Isabella McNeill (AMW's sister).
6. William Gibbs McNeill (AMW's brother).
7. Charles Johnson McNeill (AMW's brother).
8. Catherine McNeill (AMW's sister).
9. John Whistler (AMW's father-in-law).
10. William Whistler (AMW's brother-in-law).
11. Sarah Whistler (AMW's sister-in-law).
12. Catherine Whistler (AMW's sister-in-law).
13. George Washington Whistler (AMW's husband).
14. Charles Louis Cammann (William Gibbs McNeill's father-in-law).

I.II	The family of Margaret Getfield Hill	834
Appendix II		
	Steamers	835
Appendix III		
	Biographies of people mentioned in Anna Whistler's Correspondence	839
List of Abbreviations		910
Bibliography		911
Illustrations		948

List of Illustrations

1. Anna Matilda Whistler's portable writing desk opened with envelope, 'Geo. E. and Catherine J. Palmer from their very dear friend and sister, Anna M. Whistler, August 11th, 1862,' Old Lighthouse Museum, Courtesy of the Stonington Historical Society, Stonington, CT.
2. Samuel Waldo and William Jewett, *Martha McNeill, née Kingsley*, 1834, photograph from oil on canvas, at Wadsworth Atheneum Museum, Hartford, CT.
3. Flagler Company, *William Gibbs McNeill*, c. 1820-30, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/20.
4. *George Washington Whistler*, c. 1820-30, miniature, Hunterian Art Gallery, University of Glasgow.
5. *Mary Roberdeau Swift*, c. 1820-25, miniature, Hunterian Art Gallery, University of Glasgow.
6. *James McNeill Whistler*, c. 1844, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/93.
7. Fradelle and Young, *William McNeill Whistler*, c. 1885-95, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/149.
8. The Whistler House at Lowell, MA, photograph, date unknown, Elizabeth Robins Pennell and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler*, London and Philadelphia, 1908, vol. 1.
9. The Whistler House at Springfield, MA, recent photograph, Springfield, Connecticut Valley, Historical Museum.
10. Old Corner House, Stonington, CT, c. 1890s, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/183.
11. *Cadet Cavalry Drill*, West Point, 1855, after an engraving from *Gleason's Pictorial*, West Point Museum Collection, United States Military Academy, West Point, NY.
12. Map of Scarsdale, c. 1850, reproduction from Hellen Lorraine Hultz, *Scarsdale Story, A Heritage History*, New Jersey, 1987, p. 564.
13. The Cottage at 36 Church Lane, Scarsdale, NY, date unknown, photograph, Scarsdale Public Library, Scarsdale, NY, reproduced in Katherine M. Winkler, 'Anna M. Whistler: The Person in the Portrait,' *The Westchester Historian*, Quarterly of the Westchester County Historical Society, vol. 75, Elmsford, NY, Winter 1999, p. 13.

14. F. Weisbrod, *Julia De Kay Whistler, George William Whistler, and their children: Julia, Tom, Ross and Neva Whistler*, August 1865, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/173.
15. Baltimore, view from Shot Tower, Autumn 1849, photograph, Maryland Historical Society Library, Baltimore, MD.
16. *Mary Isabella Rodewald, née McNeill*, c. 1860s, photograph, Private Collection, courtesy of Wolfgang Rohdewald.
17. *Julia Catherine Rodewald, née McNeill*, c. 1880s, photograph, Private Collection, courtesy of Wolfgang Rohdewald.
18. 'Rittenhouse Square,' Joseph Harrison's town house, 1900, photograph, 221 South 18th St, Philadelphia, *King's Views of Philadelphia, Illustrated Monographs*, New York, 1900.
19. 'Bartram Hall,' Andrew M. Eastwick's retirement home in Philadelphia, c. 1852, reproduction in Samuel Sloane, *The Model Architect*, Philadelphia, 1852.
20. Sharon Springs, New York, c. 1865, photograph, Sharon Springs Historical Society, Sharon Springs, NY, courtesy of Mr and Mrs Manko.
21. St Mary's Terrace, Hastings, recent photograph, Centre for Whistler Studies, GUL.
22. Forest Oak, the McNeill ancestral home in the Brown Marsh area of Bladen County, North Carolina, date unknown, reproduction from *The Bladen Journal*, 10 May 1973.
23. Steamer *City of Aberdeen*, date unknown, photograph of a painting, Glasgow University Archives, University of Glasgow.
24. Cunard Poster, April 1848, reproduction in Vernon C. R. Gibbs, *British Passenger Liners of the Five Oceans*, London, 1963, p. 175.
25. Steamer *Baltic*, date unknown, reproduction of a drawing in Eric Heyl, *Early American Steamers*, New York, 1969.
26. Loss of the Steamer *Arctic*, September 1854, reproduction of a lithograph by N. Currier, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, MA.
27. *The Times*, 11 September 1848, p. 1.
28. Charles Dicken's accommodation on the steamer *Britannia*, c. 1842, illustration, Cunard File, Baltimore Steamship Historical Society, Langsdale Library, University of Baltimore.
29. St Petersburg, Russia, c. 1842, map diagram, J. G. Kohl, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, London, 1842.

30. *Tsar Nicolas I*, c. 1843-49, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/175.
31. *Alexandroffsky Head Mechanical Works*, St Petersburg, Russia, c. 1845, reproduction of a drawing, Collection of David and Estelle Knapp.
32. *Joseph Harrison*, engraving, *The Iron Worker and King Solomon*, Philadelphia, 1869.
33. *Thomas De Kay Winans*, c. 1870, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/20.
34. *Andrew M. Eastwick*, c. 1860-70, photograph of a painting, Collection of David and Estelle Knapp.
35. Eastwick and Harrison's Locomotive, c. 1837, newspaper advertisement, Collection of David and Estelle Knapp.
36. The English Quay (with the English Church or Chapel of the English Factory on left), St Petersburg, Russia, before 1917, postcard reproduced in Harvey Pitcher, *Muir & Mirrieles, The Scottish Partnership that became a Household Name in Russia*, Cromer, Norfolk, 1994, ill. 1.
37. *Jane Mirrieles with Maida, Archy and Augusta*, date unknown, photograph reproduced in Harvey Pitcher, *Muir & Mirrieles, The Scottish Partnership that became a Household Name in Russia*, Cromer, Norfolk, 1994, ill. 4.
38. *Archibald Mirrieles with Maggie and Fred*, date unknown, photograph reproduced in Harvey Pitcher, *Muir & Mirrieles, The Scottish Partnership that became a Household Name in Russia*, Cromer, Norfolk, 1994, ill. 5.
39. 'Travelling in Russia,' c. 1854, engraving in the *National Magazine Devoted to Literature, Art, and Religion*, New York, 1854.
40. *James Whistler and William Whistler in Russia*, c. 1846, photograph of a portrait, Hunterian Art Gallery, University of Glasgow.
41. The Admiralty, Palais Labanoff, Place and Bridge Isaac, and new Church of St Isaac, c. 1842, engraving in J. G. Kohl, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, London, 1842.
42. Illustrated Family Bible, Hannay's Concordance, presented to Anna Whistler by Alicia M. C. McNeill, 7 October 1859, Special Collections, GUL W172.
43. St James the Less, date unknown, reproduction from Hellen Lorraine Hultz, *Scarsdale Story, A Heritage History*, New Jersey, 1987, p. 5
44. *William McNeill Whistler in Confederate uniform*, c. 1861-1864, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/151.

45. Surgeon's amputation kit, late 1850s – early 1860s, Collections of the Museum of Florida History.
46. Lindsey Row, c. 1860s, photograph, Elizabeth Robins Pennell and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler*, London and Philadelphia, 1908, vol. 1, p. 109.
47. The F. Gutekunst Company, *Francis Seymour Haden*, date unknown, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/11.
48. *At the Piano* (YMSM 24), 1858-9, oil on canvas, The Taft Museum, Cincinnati, OH. Bequest of Mrs Louise Taft Semple.
49. *Wapping* (YMSM 35), 1860-4, oil on canvas, National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC, John Hay Whitney Collection.
50. *Symphony in White, No. 1: The White Girl* (YMSM 38), 1862, oil on canvas, National Gallery of Art, Washington, DC.
51. *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178), 1876-7, Southeast view, photograph, Freer Gallery of Art, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC.
52. George du Maurier, 'Picture Sunday,' *Punch*, 9 April 1887, p. 171.
53. *Nocturne: Blue and Silver - Chelsea* (YMSM 103), 1871, oil on canvas, Tate Britain, London.
54. *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Painter's Mother* (YMSM 101), 1871, oil on canvas, Musée d'Orsay, Paris.
55. *Anna Matilda Whistler*, c. 1860s, photograph, Special Collections, GUL PH1/247.

Acknowledgements

I wish to thank Dorothy and Robert Kemper for all their help, and excellent introduction they have given me to the McNeill family. My sincere thanks are due to my supervisors Margaret F. MacDonald, Marina Moscovitz and Patricia de Montfort, without whose help, constant support and encouragement this project would have been difficult to achieve. I would also like to thank the staff of the Centre for Whistler Studies including Nigel Thorp, Graeme Cannon, Susan Macallan, Ian and Joanna Meacock, and Charlene Tinney.

Particular thanks are due to the staff of the following Centres and Departments: Connecticut Historical Society, Manuscripts Division, Hartford, CT; Daughters of American Revolution Library, Washington, DC; Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, DC; New England Historical Society, Boston, MA; Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, MA; Sharon Springs Historical Society, Sharon Springs, NY; Special Collections, Glasgow University Library; Stonington Historical Society; The Library and Family History Centre at Edinburgh; Whistler Museum, Lowell, MA; Family History Department, National Archives, Washington, DC.

Certain people have particularly helped and therefore deserve my thanks: Dennis Barrow of the Fairfield Historical Society, Fairfield, CT; Sheila H. Biles of the Archives and Special Collections Division United States Military Academy, West Point, NY; David Bird of the National New York Central Railroad Museum; Mona Bradley and Maggie Humbertson of Connecticut Valley Historical Museum, Springfield, MA; Barbara Breeden of the United States Naval Academy Nimitz Library, Annapolis, MD; Jill and Bernard Champness of Cheshire; Arthur Credland, Keeper of Maritime History at Museums and Art Galleries, Kingston Upon Hull; John Edwards, Keeper of Science and Maritime History, Aberdeen Maritime Museum; Jenny Fawcett; Grigory Goldovsky of the State Russian Museum, St Petersburg; Stephen Greenberg of the History of Medicine Division, United States National Library of Medicine, Bethesda, MD; Jack Harvey; Pierce Haviland; Barbara Hess, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, Washington, DC; Bonnie Linck of the History and Genealogy Unit, and Marcia Matika of the Connecticut State

Archives Unit, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, CT; Barbara Shay MacDonald of the Scarsdale Historical Society, Scarsdale, NY; Norman MacDonald, for his insight into American Civil War history; Iain MacInnes, Halifax Naval Dockyard; Sandra Manko and Dawne Belloise of Sharon Springs, NY; William McNeill of Bladen County, North Carolina; the Rev. Andrew Mullins of the Church of Epiphany, New York City; Francis O'Neill of the Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, MD; Velma Vinton Onstott; Shirley Oxenbury of the Tunbridge Wells Family History Centre; Susan R. Perkins of Herkimer County Historical Society, Herkimer, NY; Cynthia Porcher; David M. Reel of West Point Museum, United States Military Academy, West Point, NY; Wolfgang Rohdewald; Andrei Samartsev of St Petersburg State University; Victoria Seymour of Hastings, England; Tony Smith; Stellie Spear and David Knapp; Mary Thatcher of the Stonington Historical Society, The Richard W. Woolworth Library, Stonington, CT; Lisa Kay Bartlett Waterman; Kelley Wilder; and Kitty Winkler.

Finally, I would like to thank Mark Freeman and Carol Milligan for proofreading some of the text and Jonathan Stewart for his continuous support and understanding.

Editorial Note

The majority of Anna Whistler's extant letters come from the Whistler Collections of Glasgow University Library.¹ The remainder come from collections in archives in Britain and America, including the Tate Gallery Archives and the British Museum, London; Library of Congress and National Archives, Washington DC and New York Public Library, New York, NY. Other collections include Cornell University Library, Ithaca, and United States Military Academy Library, West Point, NY; Princeton University Library, NJ; Concord Art Association, Concord, MA; and Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, CT. Most of the letters have been transcribed from the original, and their sources have been clearly noted in the edition. Anna Whistler wrote the majority of her correspondence to her son James McNeill Whistler, and her life-long friend James H. Gamble; the rest was to and from other family and friends. This edition of her correspondence is the first scholarly text on her life and letters. These are for most part unpublished.

The letters are part of an electronic edition, and thus they have been presented so that they can stand both on their own as individual documents, and as part of the Whistler Correspondence, the publication of which will be launched in 2003 by the Centre for Whistler Studies. Hence the repetition of footnotes was inevitable.² The electronic annotation of the letters is undertaken with reference to editorial and technical guidelines and practice defined by the Centre's project management team. The project has given me the opportunity to participate in the development of editorial policy, determining the standard used for the transcription of primary text material within the project.

The transcribed texts have been marked-up and annotated using the Standard Generalized Markup Language. The process of mark-up and annotation involved the use of a range SGML tools, including *Author-Editor*, an SGML editor; *Panorama*, an SGML browser with navigation and search facilities; *NSGMLS*, a dedicated SGML parser for identifying mark-up errors and various XML/XSLT tools for converting the

¹ In 1958, James Whistler's artistic estate, with all his papers and correspondence, was bequeathed to Glasgow University by his executrix and sister-in-law Rosalind Birnie Philip.

marked-up letters to HTML and MS Word formats. The management of the correspondence has also involved extensive use of a shared MS *Access* database with a relational structure used to control SGML systems, shared text entities, metadata and indexes of the transcriptions.

The correspondence has been transcribed as clearly and accurately as possible. My practice has been to rationalise ambiguous punctuation marks when they are indistinguishable in the original and to place in square brackets any punctuation not indicated by some mark in the original. Where I think there is a word missing, I have inserted a word in square brackets. When misspellings occur in the original, the insertion of '[sic]' occurs. Similarly treated is the occasional repetition of single words, caused by Anna Whistler's erratic writing (she frequently called her own letters scrawls³). There has been no other attempt to change her text, or her punctuation, which has been kept for the most part untouched to preserve its flavour and expression.

I organized the edition chronologically: it carries Anna Whistler's story forward from the first letter as a young single girl in 1829, to her last letter written from her retirement home at Hastings, England in 1878. Fortunately, Anna Whistler dated most of the correspondence, but when this was not the case, I have provided the most probable date. The chronology of the letters has determined the structure of the essays, and has allowed a thematic approach to their subjects, which defined the main phases of Anna Whistler's life.

The 267 transcriptions that form part of this thesis are also included on the accompanying CD in HTML format. These are accessible from an index arranged in chronological order and include links to annotations and biographical notes.

² For example, the annotation on Anna Whistler (Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother) is often repeated in the correspondence.

³ See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September [1848], GUL W359, 30 September and 12 October 1848, GUL W364, 5 November 1848, GUL W367, 9 April 1850, GUL W390.

Introduction

Women's private diaries and letters have long been regarded as sources of historical and sociological interest to a vast range of scholars.¹ While archivists are doing an excellent job in collecting and preserving the wealth of documentation, scholars are taking up the task of looking at these writings both for the light they throw onto the mentality of a period and time, and for constructing profiles of the subject in ideological terms. Little did Anna Whistler know that, long after her death, her correspondence would be undertaken as the subject of a doctoral thesis. After all, she, along with many other thousands of women, wrote these letters with no thought of publication.²

Anna Whistler's letters were often written in haste, creating a casual and rushed appearance. The effect of time on paper and ink has, at times, produced a blurred text with some passages almost unreadable. Due to economical use of paper Anna Whistler used every inch of the letters; these were often cross-written,³ a standard form of nineteenth century letter writing. At other times she treated a letter as a journal; she would start writing early in the week but would not finish until days later, recounting the intervening events.⁴ For her, a letter was a way to share pleasure, but in doing so it had to be well written. As Anna Whistler wrote to her son James: 'in writing letters to parents or friends dear Jemie you wish to give, as well as to receive pleasure; & it pains us to see words mis-spelt, or letters mis-shapen.'⁵

Letter writing was, for Anna Whistler, also a way of sharing her own and other people's experiences, as she wrote to James Whistler: 'And when letters bring me

¹ For the process of writing women's history through diaries or letters, see for example Laurel Thatcher Ulrich, *A Midwife's Tale, The Life of Martha Ballard Based on Her Diary, 1785-1812*, New York, 1990. For an extensive bibliography on women's letters and diaries see the online database of Alexander Street Press, University of Chicago, *North American Women's Letters and Diaries*, @ <http://www.alexanderstreet2.com/NWLDlive/>. This database reveals the experiences of 632 women, as expressed in approximately 82,000 pages of diaries and letters.

² In addition to her letters, Anna Whistler wrote lengthy diaries, describing in detail the events of her life. Professor Jasiulko-Harden, Simon Fraser University, Canada, is currently editing her Russian Diary.

³ Cross-writing was turning the page ninety degrees and writing on top of the existing text.

⁴ See for example Anna Matilda Whistler (referred to hereafter in the correspondence as AMW) to James Whistler (referred to hereafter in the correspondence as JW), 9, 20, 22 and 24 February 1849, GUL W383.

⁵ AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, GUL W361.

intelligence of how you are passing your days I can at least in imagination follow you thro the routine of all that interests you.’⁶ Despite the lack of ‘conveyance of the language of the body, that colour shading of the speech,’⁷ as historian Cécile Dauphin put it, Anna Whistler managed to make her letter writing possess a form that is exclusively its own. Her letters have the quality of oral exchange, an extension of speech. The tone of her voice changes depending on the recipient. On one hand we have a moralistic conversation between mother and son, heavily tied with family bonds, underlined by her domestic and religious duties. On the other hand, we see an informal, spontaneous way of writing providing a commentary on people’s lives, places and events. When I started reading Anna Whistler’s letters, her conversations answered the first questions I had in mind: why she wrote these letters, and what she wanted her recipients to get out of her correspondence. The answer lay in her efforts to keep a disintegrating family structure together⁸ through the activity of writing. Between 1843 and 1853, Anna Whistler lost two children, a husband, a mother, a brother and a sister-in-law. The subjects of the letters revolved around her family and loved ones: birth, death, sickness, business, war, charity, religion, education, art, politics, and financial insecurities provided a common thematic pattern in her letters.

The repetition of the same themes was a standard norm of letter-writing manuals in the nineteenth century.⁹ It is through this thematic repetition that Anna Whistler introduced us to matters related to questions of class, gender and ideology, essential to social and cultural history. These questions provided the basis for understanding the letters as historical documents, and for transcribing and annotating the letters. My research has allowed me to both annotate the letters, aiming to help the reader grasp the document’s content and recreate the context that gave rise to the document, and also produce essays that group the letters chronologically and thematically¹⁰ and portray Anna Whistler as representative of her era. I chose the specific themes of the

⁶ AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, GUL W361.

⁷ Cécile Dauphin, ‘Letter-Writing Manuals in the Nineteenth Century,’ *Correspondence, Models of Letter-Writing from the Middle Ages to the Nineteenth Century*, eds. Roger Chartier, Alain Boureau and Cécile Dauphin, Cambridge, 1997, p. 132.

⁸ For Anna Whistler’s family structure see essay on *Anna Whistler – A Life*.

⁹ Cécile Dauphin, op. cit., p. 135.

¹⁰ Each essay is succeeded by groups of chronologically arranged letters. On occasions the chronological boundaries overlap between subjects in these letters. For instance, although steamships appear frequently in the correspondence, I placed the essay on *A World of Travels* in the beginning of the thesis, as steamships were the primary carriers of mail. Similarly *Religion and Domesticity* analyses Anna Whistler’s views on life rather than illustrating a chronological narrative.

essays, because they not only illustrate her character and outlook in life, but also construct a coherent narrative assessing change through time, exploring questions of social and historical interest.

In the essays on *Religion and Domesticity*, and *Slavery and Civil War*, I am looking at two major themes of nineteenth century American history of women, as reflected in Anna Whistler's writings. Firstly, I examine the extent to which her correspondence illustrates a domestic and religious identity that was formed within the sphere of the family home, and moulded by religious revivals that spread across America in the first half of the nineteenth century. Secondly, I study the impact that religion had on Anna Whistler in forming a pro-slavery attitude while at Richmond, VA. Historian Barbara Welter's definition of the 'Cult of True Womanhood' has long been recognised as a definitive work on the formation of a woman's identity in Anna Whistler's era, and has been used as the model for the analysis of Anna Whistler's domestic and religious identity.¹¹ The works of women's historians, such as Nancy F. Cott, Carroll Smith-Rosenberg, Glenna Matthews, Marilyn J. Westerkamp, Nancy Wolich, and Drew Gilpin Faust have been very helpful in setting comparisons and analysing social attitudes and phenomena.¹² For example, in Faust's *Mothers of Invention*, there is an insight into the interruption of the circulation of mail during the Civil War, and its effects on the homefront.¹³ Anna Whistler documented these interruptions in her writings, and expressed her worries.¹⁴

The essay *A World of Travels* concentrates on the importance of steamers to nineteenth century trade and travel. Through Anna Whistler's writings I see the evolution of steamers, a hazardous means of transportation, upon which both people and mail depended. John M. Maber's *The Ship, Channel Packets and Ocean Liners*,

¹¹ Barbara Welter, 'The Cult of True Womanhood, 1820-1860,' *American Quarterly*, 1966, vol. 18, pp. 151-174.

¹² Nancy F. Cott, *The Bonds of Womanhood: Woman's Sphere in New England*, New Haven, CT, 1977; Carroll Smith-Rosenberg, 'The Female World of Love and Ritual: Relationships Between Women in Nineteenth Century America,' *Signs* 1, Autumn 1975; Glenna Matthews, *Just A Housewife*, New York, 1987; Marilyn J. Westerkamp, *Women and Religion in Early America, 1600-1850, The Puritan and Evangelical Traditions*, London and New York, 1999; Drew Gilpin Faust, *The Creation of Confederate Nationalism: Ideology and Identity in the Civil War South*, Louisiana, 1988; *Mothers of Invention*, New York, 1997.

¹³ Faust, *Mothers of Invention*, *ibid.*, p. 116.

1850-1970, and H. Phillip Spratt's *Transatlantic Paddle Steamers*, provided the basic background reading for this topic, while N. R. P. Bonsor's *North Atlantic Seaway*, and Vernon Gibbs' *British Passenger Liners of the Five Oceans*, gave information on the economic and political background of the shipping companies.¹⁵ A visit to the Maritime Library of Mystic Seaport Museum, Mystic, CT, proved most useful in identifying some of the vessels mentioned in Anna Whistler's correspondence. Newspapers of the era published the scheduled services of steamers that provided a reliable standard of public transport.

The essay on *Life in Russia* throws light on the politics of an Imperialist regime, and portrays a politically corrupt system with strict educational laws. In addition, it introduces us to a group of people whose actions represent social upward mobility through mercantile success: a well-established phenomenon in the Victorian world. The literature on the period illuminates Anna Whistler's writings. Bruce W. Lincoln's *Nicholas I Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias*, and Nicholas V. Riasanovsky's *Nicholas I and Official Nationality in Russia, 1825-1855* give insights into the governing ideology of Nicholas I. In J. G. Kohl's, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, I find Russian customs, and social history, as experienced and commented on by Anna Whistler. In Harvey Pitcher's *Muir & Mirrieles, The Scottish Partnership that Became a Household Name in Russia*, I look into the lives of the same characters as mentioned in the correspondence.¹⁶

In the essay on the *London Art World*, I see a woman becoming, at the age of sixty years, the housekeeper, agent and personal assistant of her son James Whistler, who at the time was well on his rise to fame as an artist.¹⁷ In her writings, Anna Whistler revealed the mechanics of the London art world. Questions of patronage, art dealing

¹⁴ AMW to JW, 19 August 1861, GUL W511; AMW to James H. Gamble, 7 June 1864, GUL W518. It is perhaps no accident that there are only a few surviving letters in Anna Whistler's correspondence from the Civil War era.

¹⁵ John M. Maber, *The Ship, Channel Packets and Ocean Liners, 1850-1970*, London, 1980; H. Phillip Spratt, *Transatlantic Paddle Steamers*, Glasgow, 1951; N. R. P. Bonsor, *North Atlantic Seaway*, Prescott, Lancashire, 1955; and Vernon Gibbs, *British Passenger Liners of the Five Oceans*, London, 1963.

¹⁶ See Bruce W. Lincoln, *Nicholas I Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias*, London, 1989; Nicholas V. Riasanovsky, *Nicholas I and Official Nationality in Russia, 1825-1855*, London, 1959; J. G. Kohl, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, London, 1842; Harvey Pitcher, *Muir & Mirrieles, The Scottish Partnership that Became a Household Name in Russia*, Cromer, Norfolk, 1994.

and collecting are some of the issues raised in her correspondence. The catalogue raisonné of James Whistler's paintings by Andrew McLaren Young, Margaret F. MacDonald, Robin Spencer and Hamish Miles proved an invaluable source on documenting the pictures mentioned by Anna Whistler.¹⁸ Similarly, MacDonald's and Dormont's exhibition catalogue on Whistler in the Tate Gallery, London in 1995, gave a good overall review of Whistler's oeuvre.¹⁹

I also include a biographical overview of Anna Whistler's life and family. The essay also describes Anna Whistler's domestic and public roles, in the changing environment of the nineteenth century. I have traced her family's origin and history in archives and historical societies in both Britain and United States; The Public Records Office in London, Family History Society in Edinburgh, Pennell-Whistler Collection in the Library of Congress, Washington, DC, and Connecticut State Library at Hartford, CT have proven of crucial importance in collecting original information. Genealogical literature regarding the McNeill family has come mostly from David Dobson's *Directories of Scots in the Carolinas*,²⁰ whilst correspondence with the Historical Societies of Stonington, CT and Springfield, MA has helped shed light onto unpublished information. The biographers of James Whistler, Elizabeth and Robin Pennell, have also given me a very important source for the family's history.²¹

I see Anna Whistler's family representing a microcosm of a society, in the sense that both were threatened at times by economic instability and fluctuations of fortune. In writing her letters, Anna Whistler was driven probably by a wish to keep some sort of family structure, which she could see disintegrating. Her recipients were informed of everything that seemed to be of interest to her, but domestic affairs and religious matters appear to have been of primary importance. Her writing skills produced letters that are here being looked at as historical documents, and promote a model of research to convey a true representation of nineteenth-century American womanhood.

¹⁷ Elizabeth Robins Pennell and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler*, London and Philadelphia, 1908 (revised editions in 1909 and 1911), vol. 1, pp. 102-103.

¹⁸ Andrew McLaren Young, Margaret F. MacDonald, Robin Spencer, and Hamish Miles, *The Paintings of James McNeill Whistler*, New Haven and London, 1980.

¹⁹ Richard Dormont & Margaret F. MacDonald, *James McNeill Whistler*, London, 1994.

²⁰ See David Dobson, *Directory of Scots in the Carolinas, 1680-1830*, Baltimore, 1986; *Directory of Scottish Settlers in North America, 1625- 1825*, Baltimore, 1984; *The Original Scots Colonists of Early America, 1612-1783*, Baltimore, 1989.

²¹ Elizabeth Robins Pennell and Joseph Pennell, op. cit.

Anna Matilda Whistler - A Life

The quiet and pious woman immortalized in her son's *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Painter's Mother* has long been gazed upon by millions of viewers. In contrast to this single image, the sitter's life has been examined less frequently.¹ Anna Whistler inherited no titles or property to smooth her path in life. Her dependence on the male members of her family, together with her domestic and faithful character, sat well with the ideology of American motherhood and the 'Cult of True Womanhood'; women were expected to stay in a 'separate sphere,' the home, while men were the breadwinners. Anna Whistler shared this ideology, which was so widely diffused among thousands of women, and unconsciously reflected its characteristics in her writings.² While meeting her domestic expectations, Anna Whistler also experienced a series of more public roles: transatlantic travel, residence overseas and an active role in her son's artistic career including the promotion and marketing of his work. This juxtaposition between her domestic and public character captures the profoundly changing environment of the nineteenth century. Anna Whistler's letters present a rich social, cultural and family history over a period of thirty years and give great insight into the rituals of the nineteenth century social world of white middle-class American and British people.

Anna Whistler's story could be said to have started some sixty years before she was born, in 1739. This was the year that her grandfather William McNeill, emigrated from Kintyre, Scotland to North Carolina.³ Anna Whistler's father, Dr Daniel McNeill, a native

¹ See Elizabeth Mumford, *Whistler's Mother: The Life of Anna McNeill Whistler*, Boston, 1939; Kate MacDiarmid, *Whistler's Mother: Her Life, Letters & Journal*, unpublished MS. in Glasgow University Library n.d. On her portrait see essay *The London Art World*; AMW to Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, LCMS PWC 34/67-68 and 75-76.

² See essay *Religion and Domesticity*.

³ In 1739 the first organized emigration took place from Kintyre, Scotland to North Carolina. See A. T. B. Stuart, 'The North Carolina Settlement of 1739,' *The Kintyre Antiquarian and Natural History Society Magazine*, Campbeltown, Argyll, 1984, pp. 3-12; David Dobson, *Directory of Scots in the Carolinas*, Baltimore, 1986, p. 210; William McNeill, 'The McNeill Family of Bladen County,' *Bladen County Heritage North Carolina*, Waynesville, NC, vol. 1, 1999, p. 210. There were two clans of the McNeill name who emigrated to North Carolina in 1739: one of Barra, one of Gigha. Anna Whistler was descended from the latter. The 1739 emigration took place primarily due to the collapse of the tacksman system, the commercialization of agricultural property and values, economic depression, population growth and unemployment. See Douglas F. Kelly and Caroline S. Kelly, *Carolina Scots, An Historical and Genealogical Study of Over 100 Years of Emigration*, Dillon, SC, 1998, pp. 47-77, 162-63.

of Bladen County, NC, renewed his family's Scottish roots in 1784 when, on a visit to Edinburgh, he married his first wife Alicia Clunie, of Whitekirk, East Lothian. Their marriage bore two daughters: Alicia Margaret and Eliza. Alicia never married and lived in Scotland most of her life. Eliza was married twice: first in Scotland and then again in Preston, Lancashire, to a solicitor, John Winstanley. Dr McNeill's second marriage was to Martha Kingsley (plate 2), of Wilmington, NC, who bore six children: Isabella, Mary, William Gibbs, Anna⁴, Catherine ('Kate') Jane, and Charles Johnson McNeill. Isabella and Mary married navy officers; the latter settled in South England.⁵ Kate married Dr George E. Palmer of Stonington, CT, and settled there. Charles J. inherited land from their Floridian uncle, the wealthy planter and former slave trader Zephaniah Kingsley, and settled at St John's, East Florida.⁶ The 'transatlantic character' of the McNeill family had, by the early nineteenth century, been well established.

Of her siblings, William Gibbs McNeill (plate 3) had the greatest influence on Anna Whistler's life. William Gibbs attended the United States Military Academy at West Point, NY, where he met his sister's future husband George Washington Whistler (plate 4). At the time, the Academy provided training in engineering, and Whistler and McNeill both pursued this path. In 1828, while still in the army, they were both sent to Britain to study the English railroad engines and became prominent railroad engineers.⁷ Whistler, a charismatic man of Irish descent, was known to Anna McNeill (in her youth) as 'Brother George'.⁸ After the death of his first wife, Mary Roberdau Swift (plate 5), Whistler was left with three children to look after: George William, later an army officer and railroad engineer; Joseph Swift, and Deborah Delano ('Debo'). Anna Whistler's attested interest

⁴ Little is known of the early life of Anna Whistler. She probably went to a seminary school or received private education at home, as was considered appropriate for young girls of her standing. Her father Dr Daniel McNeill was practising medicine in New York in the 1810-20s; this meant that Anna Whistler probably lived there for some time. Also from her writings we know that she spent a considerable amount of time in the South, at places such as St Augustine, Florida, which was close to her family's plantations; see AMW to JW, 11 and 13 April 1853, GUL W422. According to William McNeill, Anna Whistler spent the first ten years of her life at Oak Forest (plate 22), the ancestral home of the McNeills in the Brown Marsh area of Bladen County, North Carolina; see William McNeill, 'The McNeill Family of Bladen County,' op. cit.

⁵ Mary McNeill and her husband Joseph Easterbrook were both lost at sea at a young age.

⁶ See essay *Slavery and Civil War*.

⁷ E. Jasiulko-Harden, 'Major George Washington Whistler, Railroad Engineer in Russia: 1842-49' in *Ex Oriente Lux, Mélanges*, Brussels, 1991, vol. 1, p. 149.

in ‘Brother George’ was known to her family, and their wedding in 1831, at her brother’s house in New York, must have come as no surprise.

Thus at the age of 27, Anna Whistler inherited a family of three, which along with her own family members on both sides of the Atlantic, gave her extra domestic responsibilities. She herself bore five children: James Abbott (plate 6), William McNeill (plate 7), Kirk Boott, Charles Donald and John Bouttatz, of whom the last three died before the age of five. While Whistler had to provide for his expanded family, Anna Whistler looked after all domestic affairs, and was largely responsible for supervising and providing her children’s education and welfare; later in life she would come to depend on her children.⁹ Anna Whistler’s reliance on male support during her single, marital and widowed years clearly reflects a patriarchal world that promoted the relegation of women to a separate sphere.¹⁰

The changing patterns of employment for the men in Anna Whistler’s life affected both her living conditions and family relationships. Her husband changed his profession from an army officer to a railroad engineer soon after their wedding. His involvement in the construction of railroads such as the Baltimore and Ohio, Baltimore and Susquehanna, Patterson and Hudson River, Boston and Lowell, and Providence and Stonington, saw the family move to New Jersey, Lowell, MA (plate 8), Springfield, MA (plate 9), and Stonington, CT.¹¹ Anna Whistler adjusted to continuous upheaval and provided a comfortable home in all these places. This continuous upheaval in the United States was continued in the 1840s in a foreign land. In 1842, Tsar Nicolas I of Russia appointed Anna Whistler’s husband as chief engineer for the construction of the railroad between St Petersburg and Moscow, on a salary of \$12,000 a year.¹² The attractive salary must have

⁸ AMW to Catherine J. McNeill, 22 November 1829, GUL W344.

⁹ See essay *The London Art World*.

¹⁰ L. D. Ginzberg, *Women, Morality, Politics, and Class in and the Work of the 19th Century United States Benevolence*, New Haven and London, 1990, pp. 1-10.

¹¹ For the Whistlers’ associations with Springfield, MA, and Stonington, CT, see ‘Centenary of Whistler’s Birth Recalls Springfield Connections,’ *The Springfield Union, Springfield Republican*, Springfield, MA, 8 July 1934, p. 1; Thomas Storrow, ‘George Washington Whistler in Stonington,’ *Historical Footnotes*, Stonington, CT, May 1966, vol. 3, no. 3, pp. 1-5.

¹² R. Mowbray Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age, 1842-1855*, New York, 1998, p. 367. See also E. Jasiulko-Harden, op. cit., p. 152.

been a great temptation to the Whistlers, who felt that it would allow them to have a better lifestyle, free from financial constraints. Anna Whistler, her children, and maid, followed him a year later, bearing another death on the way; Charlie died at sea en route to Russia.¹³

The Whistlers remained in St Petersburg for six years.¹⁴ During this time they enjoyed an affluent lifestyle. They rented substantial houses in the most prominent locations of the city: first in the English Quay, and later in the Galernaya, on the left bank of the river Neva. These areas were occupied initially by British merchants resident in the city, and were known as the British Factory.¹⁵ Their church, the ‘Chapel of the English Factory,’ as inscribed on its façade, was frequented by both British and American families.¹⁶

The Whistlers’ acquaintances, the Mirrielees and Ropes families, the Gellibrands, Princes and Ingersolls, were merchants and diplomatic officials, socially connected through the prominent role played by the English chapel. Anna Whistler’s writings in Russia shed light on the lives of all these people. Their story was common enough in nineteenth-century British and American history – social rise through mercantile success.

Whistler’s professional acquaintances became Anna Whistler’s social world. The locomotive partnership of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (self-taught engineers and inventors from Philadelphia and Baltimore) and their association with the building of the railroad, was the reason behind the multiple references to their families in Anna Whistler’s correspondence. They had all known her husband from previous railroad engagements in the United States.¹⁷ While in Russia, they operated the Alexandroffsky Mechanical Works, one of the biggest mechanical establishments in St Petersburg,¹⁸ and provided the rolling stock and locomotives for the railroad. The project made the partners

¹³ See ‘St Petersburg Diary,’ 1843-1848, *James McNeill Whistler Papers*, New York Public Library.

¹⁴ See essay *Life in Russia*.

¹⁵ H. Pitcher, *Muir & Mirrielees, The Scottish Partnership that became a Household Name in Russia*, Norwich, 1994, p. 33; G. Fleming, *The Young Whistler*, London, 1978, pp. 35-37.

¹⁶ J. G. Kohl, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, London, 1842, p. 208. These two communities were among the first foreign residents of the city, and the traders were merchants representing their native companies, which grew quickly and prospered in Russia.

¹⁷ See James Nasmyth, *Engineer, An Autobiography*, Samuel Smiles, ed., London, 1883, p. 288.

millionaires, and kept some of them in Russia until well into the 1860s.¹⁹ By contrast, Whistler's professional success never became a financial one.

Because Whistler was often away supervising the rail tracks for long periods of time, Anna Whistler was responsible for good housekeeping (including the supervision of a large number of servants), and the education and welfare of her children. The Whistler boys were privately schooled alongside the best of the Russian and foreign elite.²⁰ Trips to England were a frequent occurrence, and Debo's marriage to Francis Seymour Haden in 1847 introduced a new family connection in London.²¹ In the meantime, in 1848, Russia was affected by a cholera epidemic,²² which Whistler contracted. He died in their residence, 'Dom Ritter,' on 7 April 1849. Anna Whistler was left with a semi-annual income derived from railroad stocks from her husband's estate.²³ With the help of Harrison and Ropes from Russia, Anna Whistler, her boys and faithful servant Mary Brennan arrived back in the United States on 10 August 1849.²⁴ Later in the month, her husband's coffin followed, and his burial at Evergreen Cemetery at Stonington, closed a chapter in Anna Whistler's life.²⁵

¹⁸ Ibid., p. 289.

¹⁹ See Appendix III, Biographies of people mentioned in Anna Whistler's correspondence; also see *The Sun*, Baltimore, 27 July 1861, vol. 49, no. 59, and 11 June 1878, vol. 83, no. 22; and AMW to JW, 23 March 1858, GUL W490.

²⁰ See essay *Life in Russia*; AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, GUL W366; J. G. Kohl, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, London, 1842, vol. 2, p. 68.

²¹ Haden was a surgeon, etcher and art collector, who encouraged JW to pursue his artistic talent, and engaged him in the study of etchings as early as 1849. Both Haden and JW became the leaders of the British etching revival of the 1860s. By the spring of 1867 they had fallen out: see Katharine A. Lochnan, 'The Thames from its Source to the Sea: An Unpublished Portfolio by Whistler and Haden,' *James McNeill Whistler: A Reexamination*, ed. Ruth Fine, Studies in the History of Art, vol. 19, Centre for Advanced Studies in the Visual Arts, Washington, DC, Symposium Papers vi, 1987, pp. 29-45.

²² See essay *Life in Russia*; also see W. Bruce Lincoln, *Nicholas I Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias*, Illinois, 1989, p. 277.

²³ Anna Whistler's share was \$8000 and came from United States, Philadelphia Wilmington and Baltimore, Albany City Western, and Boston and Providence Railroads. See *Estate of Whistler George W., St Petersburg, Russia, 1850*, no. 4350, Connecticut State Library (formerly of Pomfret), G. 16.

²⁴ See AMW to Joseph Harrison, 8 August 1849, LCMS PWC 34/39-40.

²⁵ The Russian chapter in Anna Whistler's life was briefly re-opened in 1855 when she pleaded poverty and money owed to her by the Tsar. See AMW to Thomas Henry Seymour, February 1855, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, CT, Thomas Henry Seymour Papers (64928). Seymour was the Minister to Russia from 1853 to 1858.

Stonington was a coastal town in the south of Connecticut.²⁶ Anna Whistler's sister, Kate, was by then well settled there, and her 'Old Corner' house (plate 10) gave shelter to the Whistlers at many a difficult time. Anna Whistler had buried her stepson Joseph Swift Whistler there in 1840, and she later buried her mother, Martha McNeill, along with other members of her family. Despite the strong associations she shared with Stonington, Anna Whistler's sense of responsibility for the education of her children did not allow her to settle there. Religion had always been an inseparable part of her life, and was now directing her to follow the image of the Widow drawn by Timothy in the Bible.²⁷ Anna Whistler followed Timothy's text for the rest of her life, the guiding principle of which was 'Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.'²⁸ Entrenched in Christian dogma, Anna Whistler saw herself first and foremost as a Christian mother. Her role of training her children to be good Christians was now more important than ever.

Her decision to move to Pomfret, CT,²⁹ a rural community, was instigated by the provision of Christian schooling there. This benefit evidently outweighed its geographical isolation; the place was awkward to reach from Stonington, Baltimore, and Scarsdale, NY, places visited often by Anna Whistler in the years to come. Still, the attraction was the Christ Church School, whose Rector Prof. Roswell Park, the tutor of the Whistler boys, established an Episcopal college at Racine, CT. Anna Whistler, her boys and one servant lived at Pomfret between 1850 and 1852: her household and income was by then drastically reduced in size.³⁰

In 1852 the educational needs of her sons prompted another move. James Whistler had entered West Point (plate 11), following his father's footsteps, and William Whistler proceeded with his choice of a medical career (he enrolled at Columbia College, NY).³¹

²⁶ See John S. Barnum, *History of Stonington*, Mystic, CT, 1966.

²⁷ AMW to JW, 10 May 1849, GUL W318.

²⁸ I Timothy, 5.3-7.

²⁹ See Susan Jewett Griggs, *Folklore and Firesides of Pomfret, Hampton and Vicinity*, Connecticut, 1949.

³⁰ Anna Whistler initially thought that her income would be about \$1500 per annum; see AMW to Joseph Harrison, 19 June 1849, LCMS PWC 34/15-18. In 1851 she wrote that her own income united with William's was no more than \$900; this was sufficient for basic living in humble circumstances in a rural resort such as Pomfret: see AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 8 October 1851, LCMS PWC 34/33-34.

³¹ Influential friends probably instigated JW's choice; see AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 20 and 21[September 1850], LCMS PWC 34/19-20.

Anna Whistler was ‘passive’ to both choices, as she wished a career in architecture for James, and for William to join the ministry.³²

Scarsdale, NY (plate 12), seemed to be the next best location for the Whistlers, being within easy reach of West Point and Columbia. The other reason for choosing Scarsdale was Margaret Getfield Hill, a pious single woman of Irish descent, and a loyal friend of Anna Whistler’s, who was living there with her single sister Sarah Stewart Hill.³³ Margaret’s next-door neighbours were Jane O’Neill Hill (Margaret’s sister) and her husband William S. Popham, an affluent coal merchant (one of the first established in New York) and landowner. Popham’s prosperity suggests that it was he who built the cottage (plate 13) that Anna Whistler occupied in Scarsdale. This was probably the reason behind the latter’s stay there intermittently between 1853 and 1857.³⁴ The Hills’ and Pophams’ involvement in the local church, St James the Less, for the building of which the latter granted part of his land, was an added attraction to Anna Whistler.³⁵ Its Rector, Rev. Ollssen, became a frequent visitor in the simply furnished ‘Scarsdale Cottage,’ just as the Rev. T. Ellerby had been in St Petersburg.³⁶ Similarly the Vinton brothers, both professors of ecclesiastical polity and canon law at Pomfret, had paid their respects to Anna Whistler, and the Rev. Robinson would do so in James Whistler’s London residence in later years.³⁷

James Whistler did not comply with the strict academic curriculum of the West Point Academy, and was finally dismissed in May 1854 due to poor grades.³⁸ Constantly

³² See AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 20 and 21[September 1850], LCMS PWC 34/19-20, and 8 October 1851, LCMS PWC 34/33-34.

³³ Anna Whistler probably met Margaret G. Hill when young in New York.

³⁴ See AMW to JW, 25 November 1851, GUL W403. Anna Whistler treated the ‘Cottage’ with great respect and was always interested in its potential tenants, when away. There are no surviving documents as to Margaret G. Hill’s personal wealth. Popham’s affluent income (stated in the US Census of 1850) makes him the probable man behind the building of the cottage. See Hellen Lorraine Hultz, *Scarsdale Story, A Heritage History*, New Jersey, 1987, p. 543.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 578.

³⁶ For influence of the clergy upon Anna Whistler see essay *Religion and Domesticity*, and *Slavery and Civil War*; for the visits of Rev. Ellerby see for example AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, GUL W364.

³⁷ See for example AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 3 August [1851], Department of Manuscripts and University Archives, Cornell University Library, Ithaca, New York, Carl A. Kroch Library, 1629; AMW to James H. Gamble, 12 June 1864, GUL W519.

³⁸ See G. H. Fleming, *James Abbott McNeill Whistler, A Life*, Adlestrop, 1991, pp. 49-50.

committed to her son's welfare, Anna Whistler secured a professional post for him at the United States and Geodetic Survey, in Washington DC. James Whistler did not last long there either, as he seemed to have made up his mind by this stage to become an artist. Anna Whistler negotiated his first commissions through the Winans, friends from Russia.³⁹

Thomas De Kay Winans had by now returned to the United States and built an imposing villa bearing the same name as his mechanical works in Russia, 'Alexandroffsky.' He became an early patron of James Whistler, and also offered a temporary post to his brother William Whistler in his shop in Baltimore (the latter had temporarily postponed his studies).⁴⁰ Meanwhile, Anna Whistler's stepson George William had lost his first wife, and was by now married to Julia De Kay Winans, sister of Thomas (plate 14)⁴¹. The professional connection through Anna Whistler's husband now became a family one.

In 1854, due to her sons' ever changing patterns of employment, and her deteriorating financial state, Anna Whistler left Scarsdale and moved for a short period to Baltimore (plate 15).⁴² The collapse of the railroad shares in 1855 seriously affected the family income, forcing them to live with the family of Anna Whistler's nephew Donald McNeill Fairfax, a naval officer at Preston Street, Baltimore. In April 1855, when lodging at the Winans' estate, Anna Whistler confessed,

'Bills came pouring in & I am helpless, I have been tempted to talk to our hostess here! I am not dishonest tho poverty has overtaken me. I feel my winter bonnet! I see my old gown of two summers wear, foxy & thread bare. Still I know my respectability does not depend on dress, tho comfort does depend upon neatness.'⁴³

³⁹ See Thomas De Kay Winans to JW, 24 April 1855, GUL W1066.

⁴⁰ William Whistler appears to have dropped out of his Columbia course for a while, and experimented instead with mechanics. Anna Whistler strongly disapproved of her son's choice: see AMW to JW, 19 and 24 April 1855, GUL W453 and W454; AMW to JW, 16 November 1853, GUL W425; AMW to James H. Gamble, 3 April 1854, GUL W453.

⁴¹ George William Whistler after his marriage to Julia De Kay Winans went to Russia too, and worked for the 'Alexandroffsky Mechanical Works;' see AMW to James H. Gamble, 13 January 1857, GUL W474.

⁴² See AMW to JW, 26 and 27 November 1854, GUL W441.

⁴³ AMW to JW, 24 April 1855, GUL W454.

During this period, a number of personal tragedies affected Anna Whistler. Three years earlier, in 1852, Anna Whistler's mother, Martha, had died. In 1853, William Gibbs McNeill, Anna Whistler's brother, had died on his return from a trip to England. His death was followed by the death of his own son William Wyatt McNeill a few months later. William Gibbs also left behind three daughters, Mary Isabella (plate 16), Julia Catherine (plate 17) and Eliza. The first two married two brothers, Adolphe and Frederick Rodewald, bankers of German origin.⁴⁴ Eliza married Edward Flagg, a clergyman and brother of the well known painter Henry Collins Flagg, of New Haven, CT.⁴⁵ Anna Whistler's multiple references to them in her writings suggest her desire to maintain contact with her late brother's family. In 1857, her sister at Preston, Eliza Winstanley, died, and with her an English connection that had been an integral part of Anna Whistler's life.⁴⁶

During this same period, in 1855, James Whistler had set off to Paris in pursuit of his artistic career, a path that his mother finally accepted. She remained faithful in her support of James Whistler during his training in Paris, and his later development and rise to become one of the most famous artists of his era.⁴⁷ The correspondence of the late 1850s between mother and son shows, at times, an agent-artist relationship, as when Anna Whistler wrote:

‘I have not been advised to send the etchings yet to Mr T Winans, but he knows they are in my safe keeping ... Capt and Mrs Swift are to spend an hour soon with me looking at the set you gave me.’⁴⁸

⁴⁴ Mary Isabella Rodewald, née McNeill, later settled in England, and her house at Wimbledon Common, London, was frequented by Anna Whistler.

⁴⁵ N. G. Flagg and L. C. S Flagg, *Family Records of the Descendants of Gershom Flagg of Lancaster, MA*, Quincy, IL, 1907.

⁴⁶ There is no record of Anna Whistler ever visiting Preston after her sister's death; see AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 4 May 1860, GUL W504; it is possible that Anna Whistler fell out with Eliza's husband, John Winstanley over Eliza's will. The latter had probably inherited a substantial fortune from the death of her first husband Robert Wellwood; for information on Eliza's husbands see Robin Spencer, 'Whistler's Early Relations with Britain and the Significance of Industry and Commerce for his Art,' *The Burlington Magazine*, London, April 1994, vol. 136, p. 216.

⁴⁷ For James Whistler's artistic career see Andrew McLaren Young, Margaret F. MacDonald, Robin Spencer, and Hamish Miles, *The Paintings of James McNeill Whistler*, New Haven and London, 1980; Richard Dormont and Margaret F. MacDonald, *James McNeill Whistler*, London, 1994; Elizabeth Robins Pennell, and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler*, London and Philadelphia, 1908; Elizabeth Robins Pennell, and Joseph Pennell, *The Whistler Journal*, Philadelphia, 1921.

In 1858, while James Whistler was producing his first well-received set of etchings, *Twelve Etchings from Nature, 1858 (the 'French Set', K.9-11, 13-17, 19, 21, 22, 24)*,⁴⁹ his brother William Whistler decided to return to medical studies. After working for a couple of years at the Winans' locomotive shop in Baltimore, William Whistler went to Philadelphia where he completed his apprenticeship with Doctor James Darrach and gained his medical diploma from the Pennsylvania Medical School.⁵⁰ Anna Whistler followed her son to Philadelphia, where the families of Harrison and Eastwick from St Petersburg were now settled. She visited their newly built elegant mansions at Rittenhouse Square (plate 18) and Bartram Hall (plate 19),⁵¹ and commented on their wealth and its changing effect upon their characters:

‘I seldom meet any of the family [Harrison], the distance is too far for me to walk to Ritten house Square often & they have such a rich, fashionable circle now of course they do not invite me.’⁵²

The recurrent ordeals of illness, death, family separation and the constant movement between new homes in the severe winters of New England had a harmful effect on Anna Whistler's health. In the late 1850s and early 1860s, she visited Sharon Springs (plate 20), and Richfield, NY, both popular spa resorts, which by the mid 1850s, had gained popularity for their mineral waters. Sharon at the time had developed into a luxury resort.⁵³ Lavish hotels and bathhouses served the elite and smaller boarding houses served people like Anna Whistler, with a lower income; as she described it, ‘The Eldredge house equally respectable & nearer the Spring. Ten dollars a week suiting my purse better than [sic] Fifteen!’⁵⁴ Although the sulphur spring, together with magnesia and chalybeate springs brought Sharon to prominence, it seemed to provide only temporary relief to

⁴⁸ AMW to JW, 3 August 1861, GUL W510.

⁴⁹ See AMW to James H. Gamble, December [1858], GUL W497.

⁵⁰ See for example AMW to JW, 7 May 1858, GUL W491, and AMW to James H. Gamble, 17 October [1858], GUL W494. Also see essay *Slavery and Civil War*.

⁵¹ Both houses were designed by the famous architect Samuel Sloane; see Roger G. Kennedy, *Architecture, Men, Women and Money in America, 1600-1860*, New York, 1985, pp. 385-387.

⁵² AMW to JW, 18 November 1858, GUL W496. Prior to 1858, Anna Whistler was on very good terms with the family of Joseph Harrison, whose opinion and help she deeply valued; see for example AMW to JW, 16 November 1853, GUL W425.

⁵³ Sharon Historical Society, *Reflections on Sharon, 1797-1997, A Pictorial History*, NY, 1997, p. 21.

⁵⁴ AMW to JW, 11 July 1856, GUL W469.

Anna Whistler's health, and her rheumatism and deteriorating eye-sight brought her to Northampton, MA, in 1862, in the midst of the Civil War (1861-1865).

While Anna Whistler was benefiting from the water cure establishments of Dr Edward E. Denniston and Dr Carl Munde, of Northampton, both firm believers in hydrotherapy,⁵⁵ William Whistler had joined the Confederate army as an assistant surgeon. He had by now married Ida King, daughter of Ralph King (Anna Whistler's financial adviser in the early 1850s, and husband to her cousin Isabella Gibbs). William Whistler served in battlefield hospitals and indeed encountered the bloodiest war ever in the history of the United States.⁵⁶ Anna Whistler, with her family and social ties to both the north and the south, found herself caught between the two sides of the war and was reluctant to express an opinion in favour of one side or the other.⁵⁷ She joined William Whistler at Richmond, VA, in 1863, where she nursed his wife, Ida, whose death occurred in the same year. It was there that Anna Whistler formulated her views on what she had previously called a 'bloody inglorious war.'⁵⁸ She instructed her son,

'Tell him [James Whistler] not to believe what the northern papers say about the south, I have met many of your father's old friends on this side of the Army & some who knew Jim at W. Point. Rundle a Senr. Cadet in his time now a Major in this Army begs to be remembered to him ... alas for the Army how trying!'⁵⁹

Anna Whistler did not witness the end of the Civil War. In December 1864 she travelled to England, where she spent the rest of her life,⁶⁰ and joined James Whistler, in his house at 7 Lindsey Row, London. Having spent the first years of his artistic career in Paris, James Whistler had decided that London was the place to pursue his career. Also, his step-sister, Debo, had been living there since 1848, and her husband Seymour Haden had

⁵⁵ Tercentenary History Committee (eds.), *The Northampton Book, Chapters from 300 Years in the Life of A New England Town, 1654-1954*, Northampton, MA, p. 124-125.

⁵⁶ William M. Whistler served in various Richmond hospitals including Libby Prison, and Drewry's Bluff on the James River near Petersburg. In March /April 1863 he was at Camp Jackson, near Richmond. For details on his army career see Appendix III, Biographies of people mentioned in Anna Whistler's correspondence.

⁵⁷ See essay *Slavery and Civil War*.

⁵⁸ AMW to JW, 3 August 1861, GUL W510.

⁵⁹ AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 4 August 1863, GUL W515.

offered great encouragement to James Whistler in the early stages of his career.⁶¹ He had been leading a rather affluent lifestyle for his means and his models had often become his mistresses.⁶² His lifestyle was undoubtedly discomfiting to Anna Whistler, who had always tried to bestow on him moral and religious messages.⁶³

As a result James Whistler ‘purified’ the house before her arrival,

‘All of a sudden in the middle of all this my mother arrives from the United States! - Well! general upheaval!! I had a week or so to empty my house and purify it from cellar to attic! -Find a 'buen retiro' for Jo - A place for Alphonse - go to Portsmouth to meet my Mother! Well you see the goings-on! some goings-on! goings-on up to my neck!’⁶⁴

James Whistler’s house was the meeting place of great contemporary artists such as Dante Gabriel Rossetti and literary figures such as the poet and critic Algernon Charles Swinburn. Surprisingly enough, Anna Whistler fitted well in her son’s newly ‘purified’ home, and she lived with him for nine years. Her commentary on her son’s achievements has long been regarded of value to questions of provenance and artistic production.⁶⁵

Anna Whistler’s other son, William Whistler, soon followed his mother, and set up his practice in the British capital.⁶⁶ In 1865, Anna Whistler, for the first time in a decade, was united again with both her sons. Now her role as attentive mother and presiding spirit of the family expanded to that of James Whistler’s housekeeper, agent, personal assistant

⁶⁰ By this time, Anna Whistler had crossed the Atlantic and the Baltic on numerous occasions. It took courage and an enormous amount of endurance to do so, when travelling was by modern standards very uncomfortable. See essay *A World of Travels*.

⁶¹ See note 21.

⁶² JW was living with his model and mistress at the time, Joanna Hiffernan; see JW to Fantin-Latour, 4 January - 3 February 1864, LCMS PWC 1/33/15; essay on *The London Art World*. Hiffernan was succeeded in JW’s household and studio by Maud Franklin, who had an enormous influence on his life and work; see Margaret F. MacDonald, ‘Maud Franklin,’ *James McNeill Whistler, A Reexamination*, op. cit., pp. 13-26.

⁶³ See for example AMW to JW, 3 March 1852, GUL W407. It is almost certain that Anna Whistler knew of her son’s liaisons, but never mentioned it in her letters, probably to protect her family’s social standing; see her letter to James Whistler regarding Joanna Hiffernan, 22 January 1866, GUL W521.

⁶⁴ JW to Fantin-Latour, 4 January - 3 February 1864, LCMS PWC 1/33/15.

⁶⁵ See essay *The London Art World*.

⁶⁶ For William McNeill Whistler’s personal recollections of the Civil War see his letter to Robert R. Hemphill, [1898], GUL W1017.

and religious mentor.⁶⁷ She corresponded with his patrons, ran his household, and trained both her sons' servants. She would also continue being James Whistler's agent, back in her native land, where she returned in 1867 for one last time. A cultivated woman who kept up with current affairs, Anna Whistler had by now lived in America, Russia and Britain for a considerable time, and was experienced in the world of fine art. She had visited museums and exhibitions across two continents, and was thoroughly familiar with the struggles of her artist son; questions of patronage, dealing, collecting, exhibition, artistic genius, and financial survival are referred to vividly in her correspondence.⁶⁸

Anna Whistler maintained her friendships and family ties over time. The earlier professional acquaintances of George Washington Whistler remained influential in her life: for example, in 1868, she wrote to Joseph Harrison of Alexandroffsky, requesting a favour for William Whistler.⁶⁹ The core of her family, Anna Whistler received many friends from the past at Lindsey Row, and made new ones in England. The Kings of New York, the Gambles of Staten Island, and the Winans of Baltimore, all came to pay their respects when in London. The Gellibrands of St Petersburg invited her to their Malvern cottage, and Susan Prince, a Lowell connection, looked after Anna Whistler at Hastings (plate 21) where she retired for health reasons in 1875.

The final years of Anna Whistler's life were quiet, as her only occupation was letter-writing and reading. Religious writings had always been her intellectual pursuit; she circulated periodicals such as the *Christian Watchman* and the *Christian Spectator* to her friends and family.⁷⁰ Her words were encoded with the writings of Thomas Arnold, Charles Wesley, Augustus Toplady, John Newton and John Milton,⁷¹ and over time became intensely religious. Having lost all her brothers and sisters, she wrote,

⁶⁷ AMW to James H. Gamble, 10-11 February 1864, GUL W516.

⁶⁸ See essay *The London Art World*.

⁶⁹ During the Civil War William McNeill Whistler had lost his medical diploma. Anna Whistler thought that Joseph Harrison, being an influential man in Philadelphia, could help resolve the problem: see AMW to Joseph Harrison, 14 May 1868, LCMS PWC 34/47-48.

⁷⁰ See AMW to JW, 29 and 31 July [1852], GUL W411; AMW to Charles W. McNeill, 10-12 October 1877, GUL W554.

⁷¹ See essay *Religion and Domesticity*.

‘But at the age of 73 - my birthday 27th Sept, I am waiting & hope to be prepared for the change! to be received in the Heavenly Mansions, Where our Lord has prepared a place for all who trust in His blood & merits!’⁷²

Anna Whistler’s last surviving letter dates from 1878, three years before her death.⁷³ Its content was similar to many others of an earlier era, the narrative of which involved domestic accounts and human relationships endorsed with divine messages. New names appeared in her correspondence as the circle and lives of her sons’ in London were enriched. William Whistler had married his second wife Helen (‘Nellie’) Euphrosyne, the daughter of the Greek Consul and art patron Constantine Ionides, in 1877. James Whistler was still single and remained so for a while after Anna Whistler’s death on 31 January 1881.

Anna Whistler interwove in her correspondence the stories of people she knew, and set them against the backdrop of larger forces at work in both continents. These were tales of childhood, marriages, management of households, religion and morality, art and patronage, science and technology, triumph and defeat, fortune and misfortune, life and death. For a historian, her writings throw light on the mentality of the time and place. For an art historian her letters provide a source of documentation necessary to understanding questions of fine art practice, authenticity, collecting, provenance and patronage. Whilst her two-dimensional portrait has made her perhaps the most famous artist’s mother in the world, her writings have preserved a voice, which was shared by thousands of faithful and dedicated American mothers. As Anna Whistler wrote when posing, ‘It was a Mother’s unceasing prayer while being the painter’s model for the expression which makes the attractive charm.’⁷⁴

⁷² AMW to Charles McNeill, 10 / 12 October 1877, GUL W554.

⁷³ AMW to JW, 29 June [1878], GUL W550.

⁷⁴ AMW to Catherine (‘Kate’) Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, LCMS PWC 34/67-68 and 75-76.

System Number: 06347
 Date: 22 November 1829
 Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
 Place: Liverpool
 Recipient: Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer²
 Place: Baltimore, Maryland
 Repository: Glasgow University Library
 Call Number: Whistler W344
 Document Type: ALS

Liverpool

November 22nd 1829

Mrs Sandland & her children³ are well & send love.

During our mild, but long voyage across the "Great Brook" how many hours of utter loneliness had been mine, if sweet reflections of my dear dear home had not been ever willing to attend me! They always brought comfort. And now it is a double enjoyment to write my thoughts, for the friends of my bosom will share them with me. With the rocking of the ship still making a tototum⁴ of my poor head & my weak brain confused from the many objects I have seen since landing, I cannot arrange my ideas for a straight story. yet all that you my beloved ones! will be anxious to hear, is that I am indeed in England, have met my dear Sisters⁵ & Brother Winstanley⁶ and that I am as happy as I can be while separated from you.

Ah how many long letters have I written in imagination to you my dear Kate both on my voyage & since my meeting the friends we love here! but now I know not what to tell you first - Shall I do wrong to begin from the time of my sailing? I'll endeavor to render my narrative as pleasant & hope it will be less tedious than was our voyage. For the three first days we had fair breezes. I was perfectly well, sewed, read, walked the deck & in my sleeve⁷, laughed at many sea sick beaux, but alas my gaiety, was put a stop to the next morning. A head wind met us in the gulf stream & blew for eight days. Between the excellent servant⁸ Capt Holdridge⁹ had provided me, & himself I was well attended to, Margaret used to dress me & assist me from my state room to my cabin where I laid upon the sofa wrapped in my own cloak & covered with the Capt's during days I thought would never end. Messrs. Spring & Draper¹⁰ used to call every morning at my door to enquire after me. the latter is known by Augustus¹¹ & when I recovered sufficiently to sit up he used to read to amuse me. A westerly wind brought healing on its wings & I was well the remainder of the way. We had a lovely calm in the channel for three days but not any storms. Indeed our passage was too smooth to be quick. A ship is the school to teach patience. and tho we may often fancy we are enjoying ourselves in it, we find upon looking into our hearts they feel no pleasure but that it is all forced.

[p. 2] This I must say for Capt Holdridge, he was kind as a parent to me[.] The gents were just as attentive as they should have been, never intrusive. There were several who played upon the flute. Oh how my heart [pained me] the first time I listened to Kinlock¹². but when the Yellow haired laddie¹³ followed, I covered my hands over my eyes & wished to fancy I was again at home. Among the steerage passengers there were several women & many children. the little girls used to like to peep down "the Lady's" skylight & would chuse to sit round it to play "here come's a Lord out of Spain"¹⁴ &c. Kate it may seem foolish but I love to hear them. Matty Moll¹⁵ & little Julia¹⁶ were then in my mind's eye! Tell them how dear they are to Aunt Anna & dont

let them forget me. My own Hal¹⁷ I know you will kiss for me & will send me full accounts of all he says & does.

I reached Mrs Sandlands on Thursday night. need I tell you she seemed glad to see me? But my arrival was so unexpected I have surprised everyone. Sister Alicia came to Liverpool about four weeks since supposing I would sail in the *Geo Canning*¹⁸. she had waited almost without hope after finding it had not brought me & was out of town on a visit at Dr Winstanley's intending to come to town in time for the *Canada*¹⁹ as the last hope of seeing me this year. However she was sent for immediately & on Friday just as we were assembling around the dinner table at Mrs Sandlands I heard a carriage stop at the door. In another instant I had flown from my seat & was in the arms of my dear Sister. Kate you have seen me overcome with joy & may believe I wept long ere I could look up. Ah to have heard the endearing names by which she called me! her own child you know she has ever considered me. As soon as we had (to please Mrs S) seated ourselves to take some refreshment. Sister insisted upon crossing over to Seacombe to shew me there. Late as it then was, nearly dark, we went & I was as affectionately received by Mrs Ormerod & Anne²⁰ as tho they had known me all my life. I will tell you more of them in my next for they deserve a full page. As soon as my name sake has kissed me she took a peep at my phiz & exclaimed "Oh Alicia, I should have known her, she is so like your Brother WM"²¹ We slept there that night, after breakfast yesterday [p. 3] returned to Liverpool & the first purchase I made was a pair of stout Boots, for I can assure you I thought the mud would cost my life either from a fall or the damp penetrating my thin slippers - From the shoe shop Sister took me to the market it was really worth looking at. Then we went to the most fashionable hair dresser's. I think Maria²² would approve of the outside of my head at least now, it is adorned with curls, puffs, &c. as high as she used to wish me to wear it. We were at dear Mrs Sandlands again yesterday, dined & took tea with her, she urged our staying altogether while in Liverpool, at her house, but Sister was engaged to visit Mr Moffat's²³ family, an invitation was sent for me too & last night we rode out here where we will sleep at least, till we go home to Alston Lodge²⁴. Tomorrow we shall be shopping & paying calls I suppose most of the day. I never supposed so insignificant a being as much [...]gant Brother was at this time last year.

You wil[...] [thin]k me an egotistic dear Kate, like Miss Burney²⁵ [...] heroine. I must write about myself because I cannot expect anyone else to take the trouble & you will have some curiosity to know how your Sister is received. Oh when you see Sister Eliza you will watch her countenance with much pleasure! she is so like our beloved Father²⁶. I can give you no idea of Brother Winstanley but that I love him already. The night we were at Seacombe we wrote to Preston to say I had arrived. Our letter was received yesterday at noon. They immediately set off to meet us & arrived in town last evening. This morning I had just risen but fortunately had put on my shoes, tho my night cap was not doffed, when who should burst open our door but Sister Eliza. Sister A would have embraced her for it is some time since their separation, but she passed her & caught me around the neck. ask Brother Will if he cannot picture her kissing me again & again telling me of my welcome - Then she was in such haste for me to dress that Winstanley might see me too.

They have gone to some other friends tonight, but spent the day with them. My hand has scarcely been out of Mr Winstanley's but he teazes me about my credentials asking me if I do not tremble less the real Anna MacNeill should yet come in the *Canada* for I have no letters to vouch for my identity. Then Sister Eliza answers, "Oh but she has brought two pictures of William, one that she wears, & the other is in her own face" So Kate you hear what you may expect in the way of being spoiled when you come

[p. 4] On the 16th I thought particularly of the circle at home in Baltimore, for from my calculations Mrs Cammann²⁷, dear Cath²⁸, & my spouse²⁹ must have arrived to add to your happiness. Give my love to them all. Do not think because I have not dwelt more upon each of your names you are not all remembered. I even think of Nathan³⁰ sometimes. Kiss dear Maria & Brother Will for me. My next shall claim replies from them. What shall I say to "Brother George³¹" I read his Devereux³² & listened to his musical box till anyone else would have thought I ought to have been satisfied. I hope his sweet little girl³³ is the playmate of Julia now; he must be happier if she is with him.

Among those who think so much of their relations I cannot write our own dear Mother³⁴ till I go to Alston Lodge as I'd wish, but know you will not allow a mail to pass till you inform her of my arrival. I steal these moments from sleep to scribble this - it is past midnight - but I am in such a circle of strangers during the day I cannot write. Ah it will be a comfort to open my heart to my precious Parent once more! how constantly herself & Charley³⁵ have occupied my thoughts since I left them! I trust they are now safely landed in Florida.

Dear³⁶ Eliza comes last in the list, she must only judge she is the sweetest morsel, kiss her cheeks for me. Remember me to Mrs Long³⁷. And you my own dear Kate need no assurances of the attachment of your

Sister Anna

Envelope:

'Sunday'³⁸

Miss Catherine J. McNeill
Care of Capt. W G McNeill
Baltimore
Maryland

Line Shipping
George Canning

NEW YORK / DEC / 23

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt.
3. Betsey Sandland, her daughter Eliza Sandland (b. 1821), wife of Thomas Boyd, and others unidentified.
4. Teetotum, a top; a simple disc marked with figures and spun with the fingers as an alternative to a dice.
5. Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, and Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunts, his mother's half-sisters.
6. John Winstanley (1776-1859), solicitor, JW's uncle. John Winstanley and Eliza Isabella McNeill were married on 1 June 1825, at the Parish Church of St Cathberts, Edinburgh, Scotland.

7. To laugh inwardly; to hold in derision secretly.
8. Margaret, a servant.
9. Captain Holdridge, sea captain.
10. Spring and Draper, unidentified.
11. Augustus Cammann, a cousin of Maria M. Cammann.
12. Peter Moran, *Kinlock of Kinlock*, a favorite Scotch air, arr. with variations for the piano forte or harp, New York, 1800.
13. Johann Christian Bach, *The yellow hair'd laddie*, with variations, adapted for the piano forte or harpsichord, Dublin, 1790. Also see *The Yellow hair'd laddie*, A favorite duetto, Boston, G. Graupner, 1800.
14. Unidentified.
15. Probably Martha ('Matty') Fairfax (b. ca 1820), JW's cousin, later wife of Isaiah Davenport.
16. Julia Catherine Rodewald (1825-1897), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of A. Rodewald.
17. Probably Henry McNeill (1828-1840), JW's cousin.
18. *George Canning* (1827), Liverpool Blue Swallowtail Line (551 tons.).
19. *Canada* (1823), Grennel & Co. (528 tons.)
20. Mrs Richard Ormerod, and her daughter Anne.
21. William Gibbs McNeill (1800-1853), railway engineer, JW's uncle. In 1830 George Washington Whistler, along with his future brother-in-law, William Gibbs McNeill, surveyed the route of and supervised the initial construction of the Baltimore and Susquehanna Railroad.
22. Maria Matilda McNeill, née Camman (d. Jan. 1852), JW's aunt, and wife of W. G. McNeill.
23. Moffat, unidentified.
24. Alston Lodge, Preston, Lancashire, was the home of John and Eliza Winstanley.
25. Fanny Burney (1752-1840), novelist. AMW is probably referring to Burney's most popular novel *Evelina*, or *The History of a Young Lady's Entrance into the World*, 1778. The novel's form was epistolary, and its character, Evelina, wrote meticulously detailed letters about her adventures in London and received letters of advice from her guardian and other adults; its moral was that of 'virtue rewarded' by a good marriage and money.
26. Daniel McNeill (1760-1828), physician, father of AMW.
27. Maria Margaretta Cammann ('Grandma C') (1774-1862), mother-in-law of William Gibbs McNeill.
28. Catherine Julia Cammann, JW's aunt.
29. Margaret Getfield Hill (1802-1881), a friend of AMW, of Scarsdale, NY; AMW used to call her 'spouse.' See Elizabeth Mumford, *Whistler's Mother: The Life of Anna McNeill Whistler*, Boston, 1939, p. 157.
30. Nathan; unidentified .
31. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.

32. Probably Rev. Devereux Jarratt's *Sermons on Various and Important Subjects in Practical Divinity: Adapted to the Plainest Capacities and Suited to the Family and Closet*, Philadelphia, 1793-1794. Jarratt Devereux (1733- 1801), was an American Anglican clergyman and preacher who emulated the Methodism of John Wesley and initiated a religious revival throughout North Carolina and southern Virginia.
33. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
34. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
35. Charles Johnson McNeill (1802-1869), brother of AMW; he lived at St Johns River, E. Florida. See AMW to JW, 23 March 1858, #06495.
36. 'Dear ... Anna' continues in the right margin of p. 4.
37. Mrs Long; unidentified.
38. Written in another hand.

System Number: 07625

Date: 14 January 1830

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Manchester

Recipient: Margaret Getfield Hill²

Place: [Baltimore³]

Repository: Library of Congress

Call Number: Manuscript Division, Pennell-Whistler Collection, PWC 34/3-4

Document Type: ALS⁴

Manchester,

January 14th 1830

Do not show this, read it to yourself & then burn it for it is abominably written}

The clock has struck one this morning & I have just come down from my chamber to Mrs Hull⁵'s drawing room! What think you of my indolence, Dear Margaret? Why Anna is not well you will answer. Such is the fact, but as this letter is to go so far, & long, long ere it reaches you I shall be in perfect health I hope. You should hear nothing of my present indisposition if it were not necessary to account for our change of plan.

In the letter I sent my dear Kate⁶ by the last Packet, I told her, Sister A⁷ & myself intended paying Mrs Sandland⁸ a visit in Liverpool. but Dr Hull⁹ disapproves of it he has attended me for the last week, indeed for several days we have been staying at his house. Mrs Hull is sister to Mr Winstanley¹⁰ & anxious as we have felt to get back to Alston Lodge¹¹, this good old Lady would take no denial & here we shall be till tomorrow afternoon, when Mr Woodcock Winstanley¹² (Brother Willie¹³ can tell you who he is) will accompany us to Preston. We have received a letter from Sister Eliza¹⁴ this morning, she is very anxious for us to return home & will meet us at Avenham Colonade¹⁵ on Saturday with the Carriage. Meg you don't know how I long to be again with her! both Mr Winstanley & herself, pet me so much when I am with them I dare say they have spoilt me for I am happier at Alston Lodge than in any other spot. Still let me do justice to

the friends I visit, they are extremely kind. Indeed I had formed no idea of the hospitality of the English until I came among them.

I hope my dear Spouse¹⁶ intends to supply my plan during the Winter! Mr Winstanley says I am the most expecting young lady he ever met with, I'll direct this to Baltimore however, for you are too fond of my dear sister Maria¹⁷ to leave her just now. Your letter was written in the most excellent spirits I think, to find you so much at home in Paccault's row¹⁸ was a source of delight to me. I regret being away while you are there - but we are the most fashionable couple in the world to all appearances! tho I hope our hearts are united. I suppose you three girls run down to Charles St very often. And when our dear Maria prefers remaining in the nursery to accompanying you. I can fancy her good Mama¹⁹ seated by her, each of them so happy! noticing Harry²⁰'s tricks while Matty²¹ is playing with him

[p. 2] You must know I took my station in the drawing room that I might be undisturbed, for the weather is really too foggy for any christian to venture out today & I thought no visitors would interrupt me. but the servant has ushered in several. Is it not too provoking?

Sister is sitting with old Mrs Hull in the dining room, they are both at work & with their tongues at full liberty - I knew to write near them would be almost impossible. Make some allowance for me, dear Meg my head is quite confused. I do not think I should have written till stronger, but Sister Alicia is to send a parcel by one of the Liverpool Coaches tomorrow & I could not resist the opp[ortunity] of getting my thanks for your kind favor forwarded. Tell Cath & Eliza²² I have the inclination to address them, & Give my best love to them both. they know, distance but rivets the chains of affection & from my silence will not be so unkind as to argue I could forget them.

Kate gave me a hint in her last letter, that Uncle Jonathan²³ had disappointed his friends. I am not astonished, but I am vexed at it. & I feel impatient to read Brother George's²⁴ account of the Rail road proceedings²⁵. his favour perhaps tho has not yet been sent, it has ^{not} reached me. I was glad to hear of his being able to visit New London. As Dr Swift²⁶ could not spare little Deborah²⁷, her Father must have required this change to reconcile him to his disappointment in having her during this Winter. Mary²⁸ & Julia²⁹ I dare say were sorry when they found this play mate would not be with them. Kiss them both for Aunt Anna, & tell Matty I dreamed she was with me last night. Time glides away & yet it seems very long to look forward to next Sept ere I may embrace them again.

Sister Eliza has written Maria & probably told her the situation she is in. She was very ill during her last confinement, when the period draws nigh for this, we will all have cause to be anxious, She often tells me I must not think of leaving her till she has quite recovered from it & I feel that I could not act so ungratefully as to hasten from one I love so much & whom in all probability I may not see again. She is so deserving I cannot despond about her, for God will bless her, whose whole reliance is on His Mercy. I wrote my beloved Mother³⁰ the other day but have never yet heard of her safe arrival at St Augustine

[p. 3] Mention me with much affection to Sarah, Mary & your sister Jane³¹. I hope they do so well without you, that you may remain some months in Paccaults row. How were Louisa³² & Julia when last Mrs Cammann heard? do beg her to send my love to them I have wished to write each, but really jaunting about in the way I do there is no leisure for such quiet enjoyment[.] You will not let my dear Sisters feel any uneasiness about my indisposition[.] I took cold at the Concert, neglected it & had one of my old attacks in consequence swelled feet &c, you will understand: But Dr Hull says I only need quiet now, to take proper care of myself & I shall soon be well. The pure air of the country will do me good. Manchester is so filled with smoke & gas³³ as it is dreadful to breathe in it. tho its inhabitants say it is a healthy town. I have rode out twice in Mrs Hull's carriage. Many situations around Manchester are fine but I would not chuse to live

here. I wonder how [Augustus?] liked it! Of his friends Mrs Rees & her Sister³⁴, I have heard, tho I have not met them, they are much admired. You have no idea how much Americans are observed in this country. I used to fancy there was no difference between us & the English, but find my dialect almost peculiar. Sister Eliza reconciles me, by saying I am just what she could picture a Julia D'Clifford³⁵. Tell Cath not to think me vain, I know my own inferiority too well! but I am gratified by the praises of this warm hearted & newly known Sister. When the Ormerods³⁶ or my Brother Winny [i.e. Winstanley] laugh at my Yankee accent, I am not in the least offended & perhaps gain by good nature what my deficiencies in other respects might make me lose. Brother William will be glad to know his friend Oliver³⁷ has been accepted by the Bishop of Salisbury³⁸ & is to be ordained for a Curacy of 100 a year, the 1st week in March. he is to set out for Oxford tomorrow. Sister has gone to see Mrs Ormerod & will take tea there she left her love to be enclosed for all, including Mrs Cammann, Cath & my Spouse of course. Oh remember me dear Meg! to them as you know I would be remembered. You may even kiss Brother Will for me and give my regards to Mr Whistler³⁹. thank him for his letter & then if he has not really written it his conscience will spur him on to making the exertion for I am looking forward to its arrival as a relief.

[p. 4] I fear there has been some dreadful disturbance in the Offices⁴⁰ but keep all my apprehensions to myself. Do beg Brother Wm to write some of us not on this account but just to gratify those who love him so much on this side the Atlantic. I hope Meg you have visited Washington with my dear Kate, she would enjoy herself so much more with you! & you could not but like the Williams⁴¹. This is the coldest Winter⁴² I am told, which has been felt in years here. How is it in America? I do not feel the weather nearly so severe in England as I used to do in our own climate. there has been a great deal of snow this month, but you know they have no sleighs here.

Mr Ormerod read our Presidents message⁴³ & praised it. I looked at it but could do no more for Annie⁴⁴ & Oliver always found something to take up my attention in a more amusing way. Tell Kate I shall remember her request, & when I have time send her my first impressions, but they are not always "Natural Monitors"⁴⁵ for in a few instances I have changed my opinion. Kiss dear Martha⁴⁶ for me, I hope Aunt Maria will allow her to write me soon. Send me one of your good long letters soon dear Margaret & believe me

your attached

Anna

I⁴⁷ have often wished to write Catherine Navarre⁴⁸ & will soon. My love to all the dear family at 165 Hudson St⁴⁹ & to the Macombs⁵⁰

Envelope:

[Address Panel:]

Miss Margaret Hill
Care of Capt W. G. Macneill
Balt & Ohio Rail road offices.
Baltimore
Maryland

[postmark:] 'SHIP'

PACIFIC⁵¹

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Margaret Getfield Hill (1802-1881), a friend of AMW, of Scarsdale, NY.
3. Margaret G. Hill is in Baltimore visiting AMW's brother William Gibbs McNeill (see below).
4. There are the remains of a black wax seal.
5. Sarah Hull, née Winstanley, wife of Dr J. Hull.
6. Probably Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt.
7. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunt.
8. Betsey Sandland of Liverpool, friend of AMW.
9. Dr John Hull (1761-1843), physician, John Winstanley's brother-in-law.
10. John Winstanley (1776-1859), solicitor, JW's uncle. John Winstanley and Eliza Isabella McNeill were married on 1 June 1825, at the Parish Church of St Cuthberts, Edinburgh, Scotland.
11. Alston Lodge, Preston, Lancashire was the home of Eliza and John Winstanley.
12. Woodcock Winstanley, a relation of John Winstanley.
13. William Gibbs McNeill (1800-1853), railway engineer, JW's uncle.
14. Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister.
15. Avenham Colonnade, Avenham, Preston, gained its name from the colonnaded facades which once fronted the buildings. It is on the west side of Avenham Walk, once a fashionable promenade for the local gentry.
16. AMW used to call Margaret G. Hill 'spouse.' See Elizabeth Mumford, *Whistler's Mother: The Life of Anna McNeill Whistler*, Boston, 1939, p. 157; also see AMW to Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer, 22 November 1829, #06347.
17. Maria Matilda McNeill, née Camman (d. Jan. 1852), JW's aunt, and wife of W. G. McNeill.
18. Pascault Row was the address of William Gibbs McNeill in Baltimore.
19. Maria Margareta Cammann ('Grandma C') (1774-1862), mother-in-law of William Gibbs McNeill.
20. Probably Henry McNeill (1828-1840), JW's cousin.
21. Mary Isabella Rodewald (1823-1867), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of J. F. Rodewald.
22. Catherine Julia Cammann, and her sister Julia Eliza Cammann (1817-1889), wife of Edward Whitehouse; they were JW's aunts.
23. Jonathan Knight (1787-1858), chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.
24. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
25. In 1830 George Washington Whistler, along with his future brother-in-law, William Gibbs McNeill, surveyed the route of and supervised the initial construction of the Baltimore and Susquehanna Railroad.

26. Foster Swift (1760-1835), doctor, lived at New London, CT.
27. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
28. Mary Isabella Rodewald (1823-1867), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of J. F. Rodewald.
29. Julia Catherine Rodewald (1825-1897), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of A. Rodewald.
30. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
31. Sarah Stewart Hill (1800-1864), Mary Kilpatrick Hill (1810-1843), and Jane O'Neill Hill (1793-1882), married William S. Popham; they were sisters of Margaret Getfield Hill.
32. Louisa Charlotte Cammann, JW's aunt, later wife of Gifford.
33. In the 19th century Manchester became one of the biggest industrial cities in Europe, associated with steam power, machines, factories; see R. Lloyd-Jones and M. Lewis, *Manchester and the Age of the Factory*, London, 1988.
34. Mrs Rees, and her sister, unidentified.
35. The heroine of one of the most popular novels of the time, *Santo Sebastiano: Or, the Young Protector*, London, 1806, written by Catherine Cuthbertson. The character of Julia De Clifford was that of an orphan who turned out to be a rich heiress. The novel was marked by sharp social satire.
36. Richard Ormerod, and his wife.
37. Oliver Ormerod, son of R. Ormerod of Lancashire.
38. Thomas Burges (1756-1837), Bishop of Salisbury.
39. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
40. Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road offices.
41. Williams, friends of AMW, of Washington, DC.
42. The winter of 1830 was particularly cold in England. Severe frost ceased canal trade, and unusually heavy snowfall accompanied the cold in most parts of the country; see *The Times*, London, 2 January 1830, no. 14,113.
43. Andrew Jackson (1767-1845), Seventh President of the USA (1829-1837). The message referred to in this letter could be the one Jackson produced on 7 December 1829. It was delivered and read aloud by a clerk the day after the new Congress convened; it was a detailed paper running in excess of 10,000 words and revealed both his determination to get on with his reforms and the extent to which he planned to make changes in the operation and affairs of the government. See Robert V. Remini, *Andrew Jackson and the Course of American Freedom, 1822-1832*, New York, 1981, vol. 2
44. Ann Ormerod, daughter of R. Ormerod of Lancashire.
45. Unidentified.
46. Martha ('Matty') Fairfax (b. ca 1820), JW's cousin, later wife of Isaiah Davenport.
47. 'I ... Macomb' continues in the right margin.
48. Catherine Navare Macomb (1806-1876), wife of Oswald J. Cammann.

49. 165 Hudson Street, New York was the address of Eliza Cammann, widow of Peter A. Cammann; see *Longworth's American Almanac, New York Register and City Directory for the Fifty-Fourth Year of American Independence*, New York, 1829.

50. The family of Christina Macomb (1774-1841), née Livingstone, widow of John Navare Macomb; they were the parents of Catherine Navare Macomb; see *The Macomb Family Record*, compiled by Henry Alexander Macomb, Camden, NJ, 1917, p. 15.

51. Written on top of the address panel.

System Number: 06555

Date: 9 September 1875

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: James H. and Harriet Gamble²

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W548

Document Type: ALS³

[embossed monogram:] AMW

Talbot House. 43 St Marys Terrace
Hastings

Sept 9th 1875

My dear friends

I was yet confined to my bed in Lindsey Houses when your sad tidings⁴ of June 30th reached me & continued too feeble to write my sympathy in your loss until now. In April I was so low, I think the letter you mention of Homeland date that month must have been mislaid in the anxious state of all in Jemie's⁵ home about me. To give you an idea of the first alarming crisis, my beloved Physician, my own Son Willie⁶, did not change his clothes or lie down for 80 consecutive hours. 3 servants were sent at 2 o'cl in the night in different directions for my dear daughter⁷ in Sloane Street, for Jemie who was staying at a friends house & for a doctor who has a high regard for Willie. he & another on intimate terms frequently called while I was unconscious of the weeping home circle in the prospect of my death & they afterwards said that only such care & skills as Willie's could by Gods blessing have arrested such prostration. Stimulants & strong beef tea had to be administered every hour. It was Bronchitis & the heart affected. I had a most devoted hired Nurse, but as a dear friend⁸ in Londonderry had written me the year previous (when feeble health had caused me to write her my conviction that I ought to go to my sister in Stonington⁹) if ever I needed a Nurse to send for her, my tender daughter telegraphed secretly for Mrs Livermore & 2 hours after the tidings were received, she was passenger in the Mail train & was welcomed in Chelsea the next evening. She staid seven weeks, taking Nurse's place when she had to rest & cheering dear Debo & my Sons, such a bright Christian she is! No wonder my Pastor remarked to me once, that Mrs L made religion charming! Would that none made it gloomy! I was confined to bed nearly all those 7 weeks & when it was made I was lifted in a sheet from side to side by my doctor & nurse. And when at length I had the change to the sofa, I could not stand alone & it was long ere I could step alone across my room. The unceasing [p. 2] & generous contributions of dear friends & neighbours I

can never repay. Mrs Livermores pen was kept in circulation answering enquiring notes, or thanking them for hampers, the best old Port wine, Brandy, jellies, fruit, fresh eggs, &c.

Thro the tender mercy of the Lord in answer to my childrens prayers, I was so far recovered at the end of June I persuaded my dear Willie to avail of an invitation to go for a few days to the Winans¹⁰ boat off the Isle of Wight for sea air & change of scene, he hesitated to leave me but satisfied his apprehensions by giving me the address of his friend Dr C¹¹. I laughed at the idea of any danger of my needing anyone in his stead. I was then moving about the room or on the sofa, able to read to Nurse while she sewed for me. My cough was all gone & consequently I slept at night as I had not done in months. Ere my dear Willie's short holiday was ended I was suddenly attacked by Erysipilas¹² and Dr C had to be telegraphed for & came without delay. I need not tire you or my rather weak eyes by details of the anxiety I caused, or the sufferings prolonged.

We had no summer warmth, so I had to be confined to my room with closed windows til August, its temperature yet had to be regulated by a thermometer & now & then a small fire in the grate. My cough had become seated & my strength exhausted so that my doctor felt change of air only could be tried & Nurse prepared for our availing of the 1st favorable day. I had almost to be lifted by my dear Jemie downstairs, & I had no voice! You may judge how fearful Willie was at my attempting a journey. He had arranged his Hospital work & private practice with kind doctors, & so was my escort on Saturday, 7th of August, when South wind rendered it less hazardous, & he was encouraged as he for three days observed gradual improvement! ^{during his stay} here¹³

He had selected this elevated situation as easier for me to breathe in, than down on the beach, & providentially my landlady¹⁴ (a Scotch dame []) has a heart of loving kindness & she is skilled in cooking, especially for invalids, but I no longer need her strong soups, and tho I never expected to be rid of a cough, this air has cured mine. Hastings is the loveliest seaside resort. it is separated in parts, so undulating, we look down on a braise, a thickly built portion. At night the gas lights through its streets are to us a brilliant illumination, but moonlight shining on the sea beyond is far more attractive, the bow windows of my sitting room & also one in my bedroom above it faces South West, and tho this Terrace is higher than [sic] the hill of the Old Castle, hills in our area protect us from N E winds. they have imprisoned me in Chelsea! Willie [p. 3] decides I must not venture to return to my Chelsea home for another Winter. My prospect is to stay here. I stroll to & fro on a nice paved side walk daily as a duty & rest in an easy chair in the pretty flower garden ere I slowly mount the stairs. I think now that I can walk alone again I must dispense with my dear good Nurse, only because a guinea a week is beyond my means to pay wages. I yet thank God that one of His own servants was appointed in my faithful Nurse, we have become mutually attached & shall ever be so. My Sons & daughter think her as valuable to me as I experience & Mrs Livermore is very fond of Nursie. It has been managed for her to enjoy the privilege of attending public worship on Sundays, & she regularly reads the daily service in my room. But I can again use my eyes, thanks be to God. I remember in my last visit to Homeland¹⁵ Your dear Sister talked to me so fondly of your beloved Mother¹⁶ & what a comfort a faithful nurse was in her sickroom & at her death! Had dear Mrs Wann the same? How sad it was for her fond husband¹⁷ to witness her sufferings tho her religion sustained her. They were a most devoted couple! how inseparable their lives! and what a link to draw his heart to things above. This world is full of wrecks, hopes, & plans stranded on the borders of the grave. But the Comforter is able to console the followers of Jesus. I realized that my only confidence remained in Him, while I was for days in the Border Land. I expected death all thro the 7th of April, the anniversary of my husbands release & my Mothers¹⁸. It was not til the 9th that Willie felt hopes of my rallying. Does my pen linger too long on this report of my own illness? As tho not touched by your account of the affliction at Homeland! But you know I love the memory of your Sister & appreciate the loss Mr Wann & you have sustained. I have been a week adding a

few lines daily to my explanation of the delay in answering your last letter. I never can forget your sweet Sisters loving kindness, & how she graced her beautiful home in the hospitality of her own nature & her husbands. She read to me her parting gift to me at Homeland - "Today, Yesterday & Forever"¹⁹ God grant we may all meet her in that blessed Home Above!

I have been thinking while writing you, dear Mr Gamble, that if you will, after reading my poor scrawl, let our dear friends at Scarsdale Cottage²⁰ also read it, how interested Miss Margaret will be, she knew Kate Prince, & the enclosed letter from her will revive her pleasant memories. My sister at Stonington keeps fresh my interest in Scarsdale by a letter from our loved M G Hill. when²¹ she has one to enclose in her own home circle

[p. 4] Saturday 18th

I could not finish this for today's mail but its first date will be too old if it is not ready for Monday & I have a prospect of my dear Willie's coming this evening & hope some kind doctor may free him from Hospital duty til Tuesday. he never will direct the poor patients who throng Mackenzies²² lung & throat hospital, he once said to me at about 10 ocl at night, you are the 82nd Patient I have examined since 3 ocl this afternoon. That was when he no longer staid by me yet could not rest til assured I did not need him thro the night. I trust he will be prospered in his medical career as he is so faithful. I am thankful for the health both my Sons enjoy, for Jemie is rather closely confined to his Studio tho he has changes of scene & air at Speke Hall²³ & other charming homes where he paints Portraits²⁴, as is now the case, at Speke, this bright & warmest season of our Summer. his Moonlight pictures²⁵ are from his own look out on the Thames, & one lately finished of Cremorne Gardens at Chelsea. I wish he may be loyal enough to cross the Atlantic to contribute some of his genius to the Centennial Exhibition²⁶. My heart would go with him, tho I might not, to my loved native land. A dear Grandson²⁷ who with his bride has been devoting a month to me at Hastings, often has repeated the wish for my returning home to Baltimore in Oct. At Scarsdale Georgie Whistler, a feeble child, will be remembered with his fond aunt P Ducatel²⁸, she died after three days illness, Diptheria [sic], a lovely Cousin nursed her, & had comforted her from the time of her Mothers²⁹ death. How natural that George, in his desolation, should love Hetty too fondly to part from her. Their wedding day was 23rd June at a relatives house in Washington City, he soon after brought her to London. They have cheered me by their amiable considerate attentions[.] Many a drive have they given me at this interesting place, & tempting my appetite by my dining every day with them, they had the parlor of this house, as I already occupied the drawing room, so we shared its bow window & enjoyed the sea view & all our surroundings doubly. It was George who took me to Ireland & Scotland two years ago, he & my aged Cousin A C³⁰ were very fond of each other. I had not been able to write to enquire about her health, til at Hastings I wrote of his remembrance of her & of his happiness in a wife so suited to him. I enclosed your last letter tho the tidings I was sure would distress. for your loss of the Sister, she loved so much, I scarcely expect her to answer. I know our Scarsdale friends will lament to hear that the children of my dear departed Son George, are soon to be orphans[,] his widow³¹ is dying of Cancer! is aware of it & resigned

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James H. Gamble (b. 1820), clerk, and his wife Harriet Gamble, née Wheaton.
3. Incomplete letter.
4. Jane Wann (1822-1875), née Gamble, wife of S. Wann.

5. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist; she had been staying with him at Lindsey Row.
6. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
7. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
8. Kate ('Cousin Kate') Livermore (1820-1907), daughter of J. D. Prince and wife of A. Livermore.
9. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt; lived at Stonington, CT.
10. Probably the family of Walter Scott Winans (1840-1928), civil engineer, youngest son of Ross Winans.
11. Dr John Cavafy (b. ca 1839), physician and collector, son of G. J. Cavafy; see AMW to Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick, 19 July 1876, #12635.
12. Erysipilas, known as St Anthony's Fire and Rose, a febrile disease, manifesting itself in acute inflammation of the skin, which becomes vividly scarlet and ultimately peels; confined chiefly to the head; is contagious, and recurrent.
13. Added in the right margin.
14. Janet Mudie (b. 1821), AMW's landlady at Hastings.
15. Homeland, Staten Island, NY was the residence of the Wanns and Gambles.
16. Jane Gamble (1790-1864), mother of J. H. Gamble.
17. Samuel Wann (b. 1820), merchant, brother-in-law of J. H. Gamble.
18. Both George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, AMW's husband, and Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, AMW's mother died on the 7th day of April.
19. Edward Henry Bickersteth, *Today, Yesterday and Forever*, 1866, New York; a poem in twelve books. AMW read it in August 1867; see AMW to Jane Wann, 23 August 1867, #06534.
20. Margaret Getfield Hill (1802-1881), a friend of AMW, of Scarsdale, NY, and the family of William Sherbrooke Popham (1793-1885), merchant; M. G. Hill owned the Scarsdale Cottage in which AMW lived intermittently between 1851 and 1857.
21. 'when ... circle' continues in the right margin.
22. 'The hospital for Diseases of the Throat,' 32 Golden Square, London (see #06553, and #06554). Its founder and Consulting Physician was Sir Morell Mackenzie (1837-1892).
23. The Elizabethan Liverpool mansion of Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 7-10 September 1870, #06545.
24. F. R. Leyland commissioned JW to paint his family. This resulted in the creation of *Arrangement in Black: Portrait of F. R. Leyland* (YMSM 97), *Symphony in Flesh Colour and Pink: Portrait of Mrs Frances Leyland* (YMSM 106), *Portrait of Miss Florence Leyland* (YMSM 107), *Portrait of Miss Leyland (1)* (YMSM 109), *Portrait of Miss Leyland (2)* (YMSM 110), and *The Blue Girl: Portrait of Miss Elinor Leyland* (YMSM 111). In addition JW made numerous drawings and etchings of the Leyland family; see M.425-439, and K.101-112. JW was probably still working on *Portrait of Miss Florence Leyland* (YMSM 107), and *The Blue Girl: Portrait of Miss Elinor Leyland* (YMSM 111); the latter was never completed (see #06545, and #08181).

25. In September 1875 JW painted Nocturnes of Cremorne Gardens in Chelsea (YMSM 163-9) of which the most important, *Nocturne in Black and Gold: The Falling Rocket* (YMSM 170), was exhibited at the *9th Winter Exhibition of Cabinet Pictures in Oil*, Dudley Gallery, London, 1875. In 1871 JW had exhibited in 'Harmony in Blue-Green - Moonlight' later re-titled *Nocturne: Blue and Silver - Chelsea* (YMSM 103); see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, #10071.
26. The exhibition which celebrated 100 years of American independence on 10 May 1876.
27. George ('Georgie') Worthen Whistler (b. 1851), JW's nephew, and his wife Esther ('Hetty') Whistler, née Barry. George W. and Esther married on 23 June 1875; see Francis P. O'Neill, *Index of Obituaries and Marriages in the Baltimore Sun, 1871-75*, Westminster, MD, 1995, vol. 2, p. 312.
28. Aunt P. Ducatel (d. 1875), sister of Mary Ann Whistler, née Ducatel.
29. Mrs Ducatel, mother-in-law of George William Whistler.
30. Anne Clunie (b. 1793), a Scottish cousin of AMW.
31. Julia de Kay Whistler (1825-1875), née Winans; she died on 29 September. She was the widow of George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother. Their children were Julia de Kay Revillon (b. 1855), née Whistler; Thomas Delano Whistler (b. 1857), engineer; Ross Winans Whistler (b. 1858); Neva Winans (1860-1907), née Whistler, wife of R. R. Winans; Joseph Swift Whistler (1865-1905), art critic.

System Number: 06558

Date: 20 September [1875¹]

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: Hastings

Recipient: James H. Gamble³

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W551

Document Type: ALS

Talbot House.

Monday Sept 20th

It was all for the best I could not send off my tardy scrawl at the end of last week tho I wished it.

A letter written by my Cousin Ann Clunie⁴ reached me this morning, so expressive of her sympathy in your sorrow⁵, wishing me to assure you both & Mr Wann⁶ of her grief for his bereavement. The wonderful old lady, seems stronger tho she finds writing difficult. she explained why she is occupying the Flat a flight of stairs above Mrs Wilkinsons⁷, where she was when I was with her two years ago, she has purer air, a finer view & the advantage of being with honest people! she parted from Mrs Wilkinson June 14. Miss Rutherford⁸, her Cousin ministers to her comfort in every way & has put a hand rail to her stair case, so I think she yet goes out, sometimes, tho she does not tell me more. I am to direct as heretofore to 67 Hanover St Edinburgh - And answers to my letters, may be directed to me at Talbot House, for my prospect is to remain in these comfortable apartments, during the winter. My good land lady⁹ is trust worthy, truly a christian & I shall write my doctor today of all she promises. I shall need no other

Nurse, please God to spare me any alarming attack of illness. The faithful Nurse who has attended me nearly seven months, is to go home to the Association of trained Nurses in London¹⁰, on Friday. as she says, "While you are under Mrs Mudie's roof Ma'am I [am] sure you do need no one else." We shall part as true friends, lovingly interested in each other's welfare. Looking out of the N E window, the 3rd room in my suite (Nurse's room which I shall retain []), I can see the Church, where I may yet be able to go! as the walk round to it is not greatly beyond my daily stroll, tho rather more up hill than I can yet attempt Mrs M is to ask her clergyman to call to see me, this week, And she says "If any of the District ladies come you may enjoy a half hour's call from them, it will be more cheerful than for you to sit alone! And now adieu dear Mr & Mrs Gamble¹¹, you are inseparable in my remembrance of your friendly calls on me when I was alone, the season you spent in London. God bless & spare you to each other, til He takes you to the Home provided for us all. Where partings are over forever!

[p. 2] I shall expect another letter from you soon & hope one also from Scarsdale Cottage¹². I have this morning received a most interesting letter from my niece [sic] Mrs Adolph Rodewald¹³ & hope to be able to answer it by end of this month, she with her sons & daughters expected to return to New Brighton to day 20th. My nephew Donald Fairfax¹⁴ (who is not yet Admiral, as you heard he was, but expects to be if he serves our country a score of years longer! has lately written me, assuring me of his unabated affection! his wife¹⁵ & he rejoice in my marvelous recovery! My dear Willie¹⁶ could not come on Saturday but will, by God's help, next & probably to stay 2 or 3 days. How favored I am! thro the tender mercy of our Heavenly Father. Remember dear friends my sons in your daily petition for absent loved ones. I never forget any in my Native land.

Your affectionate

A M W

Notes:

1. Dated from reference to the *Perpetual Calendar Whitaker's Almanac*, and AMW's move to Hastings in August 1875; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. James H. Gamble (b. 1820), clerk.
4. Anne Clunie (b. 1793), a Scottish cousin of AMW.
5. James H. Gamble's sister, Jane Wann (b. 1822) died in June 1875; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
6. Samuel Wann (b. 1820), merchant, brother-in-law of J. H. Gamble.
7. Mrs William Wilkinson, Ann Clunie's landlady. She lived at 67B Hanover Street, Edinburgh; see *PO Edinburgh and Leith General Directory, 1874-1875*, p. 293.
8. Miss Rutherford, a cousin of Ann Clunie.
9. Janet Mudie (b. 1821), AMW's landlady at Hastings.
10. 'Association of Nurses' (The London), 62 New Bond Street, W and 86 Kennington Park Road, London SE; see *PO Directory, 1881*, p. 706. AMW was looked after probably by Nurse Taplin; see AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559.
11. Harriet Gamble, née Wheaton, wife of J. H. Gamble.

12. Margaret Getfield Hill (1802-1881), a friend of AMW, of Scarsdale, NY, owned the Scarsdale Cottage in which AMW lived intermittently between c. 1851 and 1857.
13. Julia Catherine Rodewald (1825-1897), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of A. Rodewald.
14. Donald McNeill Fairfax (1821-1894), naval officer, JW's cousin.
15. Virginia ('Ginnie') Carry Fairfax (d. 1878), née Ragland, wife of D. M. Fairfax.
16. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.

System Number: 09563

Date: [1876]¹

Author: JW

Place: [London]

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: [Hastings]

Repository: Concord Art Association, Concord, Massachusetts, Denys Sutton Papers

Document Type: ALS

My own Dearest Mother -

I have not written to you for years, it seems to me, and at last I have fallen into utter silence; but yet I think of you constantly and wish always to go down to you and tell you how I love you. I am always your fond son. I wait, though, and have waited all along, that I may get the better of my work and be able to come to you and say that I am at length free and happy in the result of my labor. It is a long story, my dear mother, and one of these days you will know how courageous I have been in these past years of tribulation and heartbreaking discouragement. The reward I believe, though, I now feel dawning upon me, and if health be continued to me, I believe I shall have established for myself a proud reputation, in which you will rejoice with me, not because of the worldly glory alone, but because of the joy that you will see in me, as I produce lovely works, one after the other without any more of the old agony of doubt and uncertainty. I am now just beginning to enjoy, and never have I done such painting as I am now executing. Willie³ may have told you, though I am still silent. Shortly, I hope, with a little more of your long forbearance and patience in me, I shall have paid all that is due, and you will be happy in knowing that I owe no one. Mr and Mrs [p. 2] Alexander⁴ were here the other day, and are amazed and delighted with what they saw, and I am to paint either May⁵, if she be able to stand, or little Gracie⁶. I enclose her letter, or rather no, I will send it next time, for I want it yet. She told me how she had seen you at Hastings, and how much better you were looking. The Leylands⁷ are in town, and I daresay you will have heard from them. Henry Whitehouse⁸ and his wife dined here the other night, and Willie was here to meet them. They were delighted, and I gave them a photograph⁹ of you. The servants are perfect treasures. I am, thank Heaven, very well, and, my darling mother, hope very soon to run down to see you. I rejoice in your good health, and trust that these terrible east winds will cease.

Love to sis¹⁰ and yourself, from your affectionate son,

Jim.

Notes:

1. It is along time since JW wrote to his mother, who retired in Hastings on 8 August 1875 (see #06555). Also, AMW wrote on the visit of the Whitehouses (see below) to JW, on 11 July 1876 (see #06559).
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
4. William Cleverly Alexander (1840-1916), banker and patron (more), and his wife Rachel Agnes Alexander, née Lucas.
5. Agnes Mary Alexander (1862-1950), daughter of W. C. Alexander. The earliest drawings relating to the portrait of A. M. Alexander, *Miss May Alexander* (YMSM 127), appear to date from 1873/74 (see M.498-499).
6. Grace Alexander (b. 1867), youngest daughter of W. C. Alexander. JW planned a *Portrait of Miss Grace Alexander* (YMSM 130), and made relevant sketches (M.506-507).
7. Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), shipowner, his wife Frances Leyland, née Dawson, and their children Frederick Dawson, Fanny, Florence and Elinor.
8. James Henry Whitehouse (1833-1924), banker, and his wife Mary Whitehouse, née Schenck; see AMW to JW, 23 September 1856, #06476.
9. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
10. Probably a photograph of AMW's portrait *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Painter's Mother* (YMSM 101). JW had several paintings photographed by John Robert Parsons (ca 1826-1909), painter, photographer, and art dealer, including AMW's portrait (see #07906, and #07614); also see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, #10071.

System Number: 06556
Date: 12 June [1876¹]
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²
Recipient: JW
Place: [London]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W549
Document Type: ALS

Talbot House
Monday June 12th

Dearest Jamie³

The only way I can devise to get some articles from my own trunk, by obtaining the key (you have in your private locked drawer - is to enclose a stamped & directed envelope, to save you time, & try to impress how uncomfortable I am for want of change of raiment[.] I have asked your Sister⁴ to get & send to me. I suppose this will be read before your going down for the day! at least I hope so or it may escape your attention I even slip in a piece of letter paper to fold round the key, & beg you to fasten the adhesive securely.

Your Sister is so amiable as to make no remark at her failing in the second attempt to speak to you but I naturally regret it knowing how unequal she yet is to fatiguing distances, & that she really wished & expected to see you, if only for a few minutes with pallet & brushes filling your hands! I have once a week a pencilled note from her, telling me how much more in the visiting way has to be done than she is yet up to, she cannot refuse the request of a friend to contribute to a Musical Soirée, the Lady D⁵ gives to night, to the blind King of Hanover⁶, Sis is to play the Kruger Sonata⁷ of Beethoven - accompanied by a great violin "swell" professional - M Wienowski⁸ - How I should like to listen incog[nito]! for I delight in such tones as her fairy fingers & feeling never fail to produce. Have you heard of an operatic composition of Miss Florence Oliffe⁹, in which Annie Haden¹⁰ was a star last week? Blue Beard¹¹ the piece. At a mutual visiting acquaintance house, in or near Sloane St (I think) a select audience, I hope the Potters¹² were among them,

[p. 2] I so seldom get a glimpse, or desire to, of the London Season, it seems a dissolving view. My enjoyment of the loveliness of nature surrounding me is so concentrating. I am very grateful for the soft summer air from the sea coming in at the bow window thro venetian shade[s]. I shall now go out for my afternoon go softly walk! as I did before my 2 ocl repast. At No 50¹³ in this terrace roses in full bloom perfume the air, & white carnations mingle their sweetness. I am so fond of roses, & never forget those Miss Caird¹⁴ supplied my sick room with. I think of dear Fanny Leyland¹⁵ too. My love to them all. I wish they could come to my sweet home, You promise to do so dearest Jamie for a few days when you can! Maybe the next new moon! I hope so. Tell Willie¹⁶ I feel better for the serenity of nature. I breathe the soft air with ease & am freed by it from pain in my side. Thanks be to our Merciful Lord, who shews by sweet lovely flowers & radiant [sic] skies, He delights to make all who love Him happy! the deep blue sea beyond the green slopes [is] so refreshing, I never weary of such sameness, or feel lonely,

Share my love with dear Willie - God bless you both prays

Mother.

Another love¹⁷ letter from Cousin Kate¹⁸ to me came on Saturday - I sent to Sis.
Remember me¹⁹ to Mad[a]me Venturi²⁰ & to Mrs Alexander²¹

Envelope:

Mrs Seymour Haden
38 Hertford St
May Fair
W.

[Stamp:] POSTAGE / ONE PENNY

Enclosed²² is the key of Mothers trunk. at your convenience to use. A M W

Notes:

1. Dated from address. AMW moved to Hastings in August 1875 for her health; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
5. Lady Denbigh. *The Times* reported the social event as follows: "...the King & Princess Federica dined with Lord and Lady Denbigh, at 2, Cromwell houses, South Kensington ... Lady Denbigh afterwards had an evening party." See 'King George of Hanover,' *The Times*, London, 13 June 1876, p. 8.
6. George V of Hanover (1819-1878), succeeded 1851; he was blind after 1833.
7. Probably a reference to Beethoven's violin sonata in A major, Op. 47, known as the 'Kreutzer Sonata.' It was dedicated to Rodolphe Kreutzer (1766-1831), violinist.
8. Probably Henryk Wieniawski (1835-1880), violinist and composer.
9. Probably Florence Eveleen Bell (1851-1930), née Oliffe.
10. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
11. 'Blue Beard' (Barbe Bleue) an operetta written in 1866, by Jacques Offenbach (1819-1880), composer. AMW made a mistake thinking that the sonata was composed by Florence Oliffe; see *The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, London, 2001, vol. 18, p. 351.
12. Probably John Gerald Potter (1829-1908), wallpaper manufacturer and patron, and his wife.
13. AMW was living at Talbot House, 43 St Mary's Terrace, Hastings.
14. Ellen Caird, friend of Mrs F. Leyland, possibly a sister of Sir James Caird (see #02566, and #08059).
15. Fanny Leyland (1857-1880), later Mrs Stevenson-Hamilton.
16. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
17. Written at right angles to main text in right-hand margin.

18. Kate ('Cousin Kate') Livermore (1820-1907), daughter of J. D. Prince and wife of A. Livermore.
19. Written at right angles in left-hand margin.
20. Emilie Venturi (d. 1893), née Ashurst, wife of Sydney Hawkes, and Carlo Venturi. She was a neighbour of AMW at Lindsey Row; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 10 - 20 April 1872, #06549.
21. Rachel Agnes Alexander, née Lucas, wife of W. C. Alexander; see AMW's letter to R. A. Alexander, 26 August [1872], #07571.
22. 'Enclosed ... AMW' written on inside flap of envelope.

System Number: 06559

Date: 11 July 1876

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: JW

Place: [London]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W552

Document Type: ALS

Talbot House

July 11th 1876

My own darling Jemie²,

Your fond Mother cannot let this day pass over without writing you her blessing tho it can only truly come from the heavenly source of all good. And your prayers must be as earnest as are the petitions unceasingly sent up! by her. Willie's³ last weeks report of you was a subject of thankfulness, that you were in good health and spirits, tho you were rather fatigued at the end of your days work on ladders, upon the walls of the Leyland dining room⁴ busily decorating there.

You had thought in a fortnight (when you wrote me) to be thro your pressure of work. I wonder how you now feel disposed towards gratifying my repeated requests to shew some attention to your cousin Isabella & Mr Lane⁵. They have met with so much from strangers, to whom introduced by letters, they can scarcely excuse your neglect! Why mortify members of my family? & myself, the one most sensitive to it? They probably are to come & share my apartments by this day week, for a month, so you must not delay inviting them, make it your first engagement at once. And as one of my beloved Charleston relatives has by letter introduced Mr Ford⁶ of S Carolina & in hers to me (which I enclose - to impress you with his claim on your politeness & hospitality) - shews that she expects it of you. I beg you will not put [p. 2] it off as you are so prone to do, many things which affect the pleasure of others, & thus deprive yourself of much to reflect upon with satisfaction.

I never met Mr Ford, but if he is as I doubt not charming as his Mother was you cannot but be mutually pleased. I am very fond of his pretty & delicate lady wife Minnie Porcher⁷, the last of her family - except the Aunt aged as myself whose introduction to her husband you must read & do all it requires! The Pettigrews⁸ were conspicuous for talent & position in the palmy era of

South Carolina, they were the maternal side of the interesting Minnie Ford. And when I was a girl in that circle in Charleston, Rose Drayton⁹ charmed me! She was so unconsciously graceful, a belle but not a rattle! She is Mr Ford's mother & I wish I could talk to him of her & of his youthful wife. Willie & Jemie may do my part if you invite him & the Lanes to meet at one of your nice little dinners such as you gave the Whitehouses¹⁰. But don't put off sending your invitation. We deviate from the established custom dear Jemie of presenting birthday gifts! Your fond father¹¹ revered this on his, annually surprising us with his remembrance of the 19th of May! One gift to Debo¹² a pretty wood box with musical box inside! & fitted up for a lady's use in thimble, scissors, &c - To me a desk! &c. [p. 3] So will you recollect to give for Isabella's bringing me the Photograph of your Mother's portrait¹³ & the fan & if you can spare the Japanese Camp stool¹⁴, I'll take better care of it than has been possible while it served as piano stool to a rather careless handler. Who keeps the key of my large trunk? I was glad to receive the two dresses with remnants & the scarf in addition with my umbrella. It was thoughtful in you to remember all I wrote for which Nurse Taplin¹⁵ brought on Friday last. And now I will trouble you to get a remnant of rose colored linen some yds. in length, from my trunk to send by Isabella. also a thin muslin dotted & edged with narrow lace case for putting a night dress in. Will it detain you too long to see to these wants of mine before you begin your days work? & so let Mrs Cousins put up the package to be ready to hand Mrs Lane when the Cab comes. And now I cannot write another line - Mrs Mudie¹⁶ waits to post this & 7ocl surprises me.

Your loving Mother

A M W.

Ask Willie when he can give me a letter to answer. I am well. Love to all who remember me enough to ask.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
3. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
4. In the summer of 1876 JW worked on the decorations of the dining room and staircase of the house owned by Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector, at 49 Princess Gate, London. The decorations became *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178); see Linda Merrill, *The Peacock Room. A Cultural Biography*, Newhaven and London, 1998, and Elizabeth Robins Pennell and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler*, London and Philadelphia, 1908, vol. 1, p. 205.
5. Isabella Lane, née Davenport, JW's cousin, and her husband, an estate agent.
6. Arthur Peronneau Ford, husband of M. Porcher.
7. Marion ('Minnie') Ford (1848-1907), née Porcher. Minnie's father, Philip Johnston Porcher, Sr (1806-1871), was AMW's cousin.
8. The mother of Minnie Ford was Louise Porcher (1809-1869), née Petigru, wife of P. J. Porcher, Sr. The Petigru family was very important in the Carolinas with rice and cotton plantations localized in and around Charleston, Georgetown and eastern tidewater counties of North Carolina; see Jane H. Pease and William H. Pease, *A Family of Women: The Carolina Petigrus in Peace and War*, Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1999.

9. Rose Butler Ford (1806-1886), née Drayton.
10. James Henry Whitehouse (1833-1924), banker, and his wife Mary Whitehouse, née Schenck; they had dined with JW, on their visit to the UK from the US, some time in 1875 (see #09563).
11. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
12. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
13. The photograph of *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Painter's Mother* (YMSM 101). JW had several paintings photographed by John Robert Parsons (ca 1826-1909), painter, photographer, and art dealer, including AMW's portrait (see #07906, #07614, #09563). Also see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, #10071.
14. Probably one of the many Japanese objects that decorated JW's drawing room and studio at 2 Lindsey Row (see #12493). Also see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 29 October 1870, #11841.
15. Taplin, AMW's nurse; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 20 September [1875], #06558.
16. Janet Mudie (b. 1821), AMW's landlady at Hastings.

System Number: 12635

Date: 19 July 1876

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick²

Place: Philadelphia

Repository: Library of Congress

Call Number: Manuscript Division, Pennell-Whistler Collection, PWC 34/79-82

Document Type: ALS³

Talbot House 43 St Marys Terrace Hastings

Wednesday July 19th 1876

My dear young Friend,

You may be sure that your interesting report of the dear home circle of Bartram Hall⁴ of last Sept date should have been responded to months since had I been able. Perhaps the rumour of my most serious illness may have explained my silence. And that would relieve me of writing details, for I yet experience my strength to be perfect weakness, & that I hold not the pen of a ready writer[.] I had been every winter attacked by Bronchitis since my residence on the river side, & I was so the year you & Katy⁵ bade me adieu, The most alarming crisis⁶ was in Feb last year[.] an experienced nurse⁷ was hired - and did not leave me til Sept[.] to tell you that my loving doctor Son⁸, watched me 85 consecutive hours, without resting or changing his clothes will suffice to show how low I was laid, my daughter had been summoned at 2 ocl midnight & with Jamie⁹ in deep concern, which I was unconscious of[.] I remained on the borders of the grave - vitality only sustained thro stimulants & nourishment every hour administered. A loving friend Mrs Livermore¹⁰ was telegraphed for & two hours after the summons was in the mail train from Londonderry.

[p. 2] That was at the end of March[.] her conviction when she saw me was that she had come to my funeral, I expected death (on the anniversary of my beloved Husbands & my Mothers¹¹) 7th

of April, But God in compassion to my children gave Willie hope on the 9th of favorable symptoms in reward for his devoted & tender care of his Mother! he consulted none but the Divine Physician "the Heaven of Prayer[.]" It was said by two doctors of St George's Hospital¹² - friends of his whom he admitted to my bedside a few times, tho not for their aid, that but for the skill & watchfulness of Doct Whistler, his Mother could not have rallied - It was by the Lords blessing his care! I can never express my adoring sense of the bountiful goodness of our Heavenly Father, in providing so liberally for my support, in disposing christian hearts to be so unwearied in loving kindness, Mrs L staid 7 weeks to help & comfort my dear daughter & relieve Nurse 8 hours out of the 24. Friends & neighbours supplied Wine Jellies, fruits &c more than I could take. Mrs Gellibrand¹³ sent a hamper repeatedly of fresh laid eggs, Jellies &c also such a superior Port wine as I had never tasted. When in May I was lifted from the bed where for so many months I had laid, I realized how helpless as a new born infant disease had reduced me, In the course of a fortnight I took my first steps across the room, & gradually gained strength tho almost imperceptibly. And then as a summons came for Mrs Livermores return home - she left us, our prayers attending her! Mr L¹⁴ is our U S Consul, a most valued friend of ours. My dear daughter¹⁵ also could leave me to [p. 3] faithful Nurses care, But Willie always staid at nights that 3 times a day he could see me. One of the greatest comforts was, in the visits of my good Pastor, the Word of God had sustained me. In all my hours of consciousness. It may [be] readily understood that the strain on Willie's nerves & the fatigues he endured, between my sick room & his other professional claims at last made it absolutely necessary for him to change the air & take rest. It was early in June, when Walter Winans¹⁶ invited him to accompany him to Ryde (The Isle of Wight) to spend a few days on board the Segar Steamer¹⁷[.] I was able to read to Nurse while she served me & I felt sure I should not use Willie's precaution. Doctor Cavafy's¹⁸ address - Oh how insecure are mortals held on this transitory existence - Erysipilas¹⁹ had been among the epidemics in our neighbourhood, and tho I had not left my room! I was the second night after Willie left me, suddenly seized by it. I knew my doctor Son when he came, to release doctor C. but the disorder reached the brain speedily, & even Willie who is usually hopeful, thought he must resign his Patient to dissolution, so severe a case it was & such a shattered frame[.] Dear Willie what a merciful Providence it was that he had had a few days to rally his own! For weeks again he had to be a nightly & daily hoverer around his Mothers couch; while I was unconscious of the distress I caused. And it was months ere one ventured to describe to me the fearful state I was in, when blisters formed on my eyelids the size of a hens egg & my ears likewise - my head was double its natural size! It was a mercy my lungs & throat tho yet so sensitive were not affected, til Erysipilas yeilded [sic] to the course procured, But July was more like a bleak April & the east wind gave me cold when one day of sunshine I was taken down to the drawing room sofa - And when on the 7th of Augt, Willie hastened to try Hastings air for me as a least hope - I scarcely could step down stairs & I had lost my voice from utter prostration. Summer warmth began that day of South wind! & I bore the journey hither marvelously! my dear doctor as tenderly careful as tho I had been his child & he my mother.

[p. 4] It was a great happiness to me & so good in my Grandson George Whistler & his dear young wife²⁰ their coming to be with me here & if they go to Bartram Hall as I hope they will when they visit the Philadelphia Exhibition²¹ in Oct, they can give you an idea of the advantages I have in this retreat, & how charming Hastings was to them. Hettie relieved me of all care & the month they shared these pleasant Apartments with me, it was as tho I was in their home. The drives they took me promoted my recovery, as I could not then take many steps tho the sea air was so essential. Certainly it was Providence led Willie to this house, there are few such people as the two friends who own it & keep it[.] I see no prospect of my leaving them, they do everything for my comfort & I am content it should²² continue to be so

Your affectionate & aged friend

A M Whistler

[p. 5] Wednesday July 26th

By slow degrees dear Mary I have a little at a time scrawled the pages I fear will prove a task to read especially as you must be constantly demanded to attend to visitors in this exciting Season. Yet the contrast of the quietude of my life here - which all who come to me from London Season experience to be refreshing. May rest you while you sit beside your dear Mama²³ to read this to her. I must not spin it out, for I write so at disadvantage & since enfeebled that it would to be filled up - be kept another week. I shall begin with a message of remembrance to your mother from our mutual friend Mrs Gellibrand during a visit at Eastbourne - the next sea side place on this coast; came twice to spend a few hours with me, her Sister Miss E Ropes²⁴ accompanied her the second time, & they both left love to me to put in this letter. The dear old gentleman Mr Gel²⁵ - now 85 could not come, tho he was much benefitted by sea air & it was on his account they all spent 3 weeks in May in this region. The weather that month was very bleak in London, but we are more sheltered on this south coast, I have heard twice from Mrs G since their return home to Albyns in Essex & how lovely the Summer is on their ground. I think your Papa²⁶ should persuade your Mama if we are all as now next July, to come purposely to see her old friends who would so cordially welcome her. Mr Ropes²⁷ family broke up house - keeping at Clapton last winter & are trying the climate of France, which has benefitted Mrs R²⁸, she has been an invalid for some years. A daughter of theirs however returned to the neighbourhood of their English home in June, as a bride she is very happily married & shining in a pretty villa which was furnished tastefully for their reception. Mr & Mrs G went to see the young couple for a day, as it is easy of access by rail from London. Of course Mr Ropes has to be much in St Petersburg, his Son Earnest²⁹ - next the youngest Son who was in the business house there, has only lately recovered from a severe attack of typhus fever, & after attending the wedding of Ailie³⁰, & cheering his Mama to see him well he is having a holiday at the Centennial! tho Boston is his US head quarters during his visit to his Uncle Joseph³¹

[p. 6] You may have heard of the wedding [of] Annie Prince³², for I think you sometimes write each other. Marion the youngest Sister of the three whom I knew as interesting children in 1860 when I visited Peterhoff - had been very ill & their Fathers health much broken[,] these items I had from Mrs G.

I received cheering letters this morning from my Grandaughter Julia & her little brother Joseph³³, tho Neva³⁴ had been rather affected by the heat in Baltimore they were all enjoying the sea breezes & bathing in the Ocean at New Port, Julia did not mention their Uncle TW-s³⁵ intentions as to their visiting the Centennial Exhibition. I conclude that is reserved for their return route to Balt. Ross³⁶ was with his Sisters & brothers in their kind Uncles home Winans Villa³⁷, & I can fancy how much they & their Cousins enjoy their holidays there. My Son the Doct reported to me lately, how surprised he was by a call from Mr & Mrs Henry Harrison, with their son³⁸ of 16 yrs of age! a very fine lad! My Son thought the companion of his boyhood, much improved since they had last met in Phila. but his once beautiful wife - less so. However it was pleasant to Willie to talk over by gone scenes, & as his only leisure hour is evening, he was invited to join them at their hotel to dine & chat. Jemie was not in his place when they drove to 2 Lindsay [sic] Houses, so they neither saw him or his paintings, tho I hope they may when in London again, he has been at work steadily decorating³⁹ the walls at Princes Gate, of Mr Leylands elegant New Mansion[,] I hear how beautiful is the effect produced by the Whistler genius. But a gentlemans private residence is not an exhibition! And I much regret Jamies works are not this year seen in our native Land. From all I hear thro those who go to his Studio, he has attained to the perfection in

his Art, he has been aiming at for many years. Willie writes me regularly once a week & in his last he mentioned the Princess Louise⁴⁰ had just been to see Jemie & his pictures & requested the favor of his painting a copy of my Portrait⁴¹ - he presented her a Photograph⁴² of it instead!

[p. 7] Friday July 28th

Believing your dear parents to be yet interested in my Sons - for their Fathers sake - I trust you will all excuse my making them chiefly my theme. Willie is now one of the staff of Doctors in the throat Hospital⁴³, which for four years he has practised in. And as mortals must labor for real success, so in the midst of his medical practise he had to consume "the midnight oil" in study to review his course & be proposed for examination before the Board of Physicians [sic] last winter to attain their Diploma⁴⁴. And having gone thro the same ordeal previously before the Board of Surgeons, he has the 2 English Diplomas required by the strict laws of Gt Britain. So, dear Mary Emma you will find a skillful MD in one of your countrymen - "full pledged" at 80a Brooke St Grosvenor Square, if you come to London for advice for your throat! I hope however to hear that your Phila doctor has relieved it by the blessings of the Divine Healer! I was much interested in all the details of your Sept home circle report, & I desire to be affectionately remembered by all the Eastwick branches. I suppose even Phil & his wife⁴⁵ have attended the centennial & that Bartram Hall is yet having a succession of guests.

But I am so very desirous that some juvenile neices [sic] of mine who are not as rich as they were before their Fathers death - should see the Phila Exhibition[.] I venture to do as I'd be done by - and request you - as soon as quite convenient to invite the misses Rodewald⁴⁶, for a few days to Bartram Hall. introduce yourself by letter, as one of my friends of St Petersburg connection - direct to them care of Mrs Adolfe Rodewald⁴⁷ - at New Brighton - Staten Island - New York. I shall be answering their mamas letter by this mail Steamer - & will confess to her the freedom I am using - & beg her to believe in the sincerity of the Eastwick hospitality - which I am sure my dear neice will cordially reciprocate, if you & Katy will visit them in Staten Island home! Mrs R is thought to resemble me, as a daughter! her lamented Father General W Gibbs MacNeill⁴⁸ my eldest Brother & I were remarkably alike. he was my husbands earliest & most intimate friend as Cadets at West Point⁴⁹. I have a dear Godson⁵⁰, among the 8 children of this widowed neice & Willie might escort his two eldest Sisters. if you can give him a corner! But as I have freely asked, your Mother must as freely decline my suggestion - It may be best to defer it to Oct if you find that most agreeable.

Envelope:

Via Queenstown

Miss Eastwick

Bartram Hall. Darby Rd

W Philadelphia

United States of North America. Pennsylvania

[Postmark:] HASTINGS / F / JY 28 / 76

[Rubber stamp:] NEW YORK PAID ALL / [AUG 9]

27th Ward⁵¹

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.

2. Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick (1851-1928), daughter of L. A. and A. M. Eastwick .
3. Incomplete letter.
4. Bartram Hall, the Philadelphia residence of Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg; see AMW to JW, 15 and 16 January 1852, #06409.
5. Probably Catherine ('Kate') Eastwick (m. 1858), née Trimble, wife of Joseph H. Eastwick; see AMW to M. E. H. Eastwick, 8, 9, 23 and 29 September 1874, #11843.
6. AMW was seriously ill in the Spring of 1875; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
7. Probably Taplin, AMW's nurse.
8. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
9. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
10. Kate ('Cousin Kate') Livermore (1820-1907), daughter of J. D. Prince and wife of A. Livermore. K. Livermore looked after AMW during her illness for seven weeks (see #06555).
11. Both George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, AMW's husband, and Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, AMW's mother died on the 7th of April.
12. St George's Hospital, Hyde Park Corner, for the relief of sick poor. Doctor Cavafy was one of its physicians.
13. Mary Tyler Gellibrand (b. 1812), née Ropes, wife of W. C. Gellibrand, lived at Albyns, England.
14. Arthur Livermore (b. 1811), lawyer.
15. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
16. Probably Walter Scott Winans (1840-1928), civil engineer, youngest son of Ross Winans.
17. Probably a reference to the famous Cigar Ships designed and built by the Winans family. Their radical marine design concept included an ultra-streamlined spindle-shaped hull with minimum superstructure. The Winans constructed four ships between 1858 and 1866. The one mentioned here was the *Walter S. Winans* (1865), built in Le Havre (72 feet long and nine in diameter). See Richard Dodds, 'Ross Winans and his Amazing Cigar Ship,' *The Weather Gauge*, Chesapeake Bay Maritime Museum, MD, October 1989, vol. 25; *Scientific American*, New York, 5 May 1866, p. 301; *The Illustrated London News*, 3 March 1866, p. 204, 214.
18. Dr John Cavafy (b. ca 1839), physician and collector, son of G. J. Cavafy.
19. See AMW to James H. and Harriet Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
20. George ('Georgie') Worthen Whistler (b. 1851), JW's nephew, and his wife Hetty Whistler (see #06555).
21. The exhibition which celebrated 100 years of American independence on 10 May 1876; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
22. 'should ... so' continues in the right margin; 'Your ... Whistler' continues in the left margin of p. 1.
23. Lydia Anne Eastwick (1810-1890), née James, wife of Andrew M. Eastwick.
24. Ellen Ropes, daughter of W. H. Ropes.

25. William Clark Gellibrand (b. ca 1791), merchant.
26. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg.
27. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant.
28. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
29. Earnest Ropes, son of W. H. Ropes
30. Probably Ailie Ropes (b. 1848), daughter of W. H. Ropes.
31. Joseph Samuel Ropes, merchant.
32. Annie Prince and her sister Marion Prince, of St Petersburg. They were probably related to George Prince, engineer (see #06361). AMW visited Peterhof at St Petersburg, in the Summer of 1860 (see #06517).
33. Julia de Kay Revillon (b. 1855), née Whistler, JW's niece and her brother Joseph Swift Whistler (1865-1905), art critic.
34. Neva Winans (1860-1907), née Whistler, JW's niece.
35. Thomas De Kay Winans (1820-1878), locomotive engineer and collector.
36. Ross Winans Whistler (b. 1858), JW's nephew.
37. Probably 'Alexandroffsky,' the Baltimore villa of T. Winans; see AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
38. William Henry Harrison (b. 1837), son of S. and J. Harrison, his wife Mary Rebecca Harrison (d. 1886), née Orne, and their son William Henry Harrison Jr (b. 1860).
39. In the summer of 1876 JW worked on the decorations of the house owned by Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector, at 49 Princess Gate, London. The decorations became *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178); see AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559.
40. Princess Louise Caroline Alberta (1848-1939), Duchess of Argyll (1900), sculptor, later Marchioness of Lorne.
41. *Arrangement in Grey and Black: Portrait of the Painter's Mother* (YMSM 101).
42. JW had several paintings photographed by John Robert Parsons (ca 1826-1909), painter, photographer, and art dealer, including AMW's portrait (see #07906, #07614, #09563). Also see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, #10071.
43. 'The hospital for Diseases of the Throat,' 32 Golden Square, London; see #06553.
44. William McN. Whistler graduated from the Pennsylvania Medical School in 1860. During his service in the Civil War he lost his diploma. AMW wrote to Joseph Harrison on 14 May 1868, asking him to help William gain a copy of his medical diploma from the Pennsylvania Medical School; see #11470, #11968. William gained the Diploma of the Board of Physicians in 1875.
45. Philip Garrett Eastwick (1838-1905), son of L. A. and A. M. Eastwick, and his wife Euphemia Eastwick, née Washburn.
46. Mary Louise ('Louloo') Rodewald (b. 1850); Julia Rodewald (b. 1857); Anna Rodewald (b. 1860); Emily Rodewald (b. 1864); they were daughters of J. C. and A. Rodewald.

47. Julia Catherine Rodewald (1825-1897), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of Adolphe Rodewald (1818-1869).
48. William Gibbs McNeill (1800-1853), railway engineer, JW's uncle.
49. George Washington Whistler and William Gibbs McNeill were close friends at the United States Military Academy, West Point, NY; see Elizabeth Robins Pennell and Joseph Pennell, *The Life of James McNeill Whistler*, 2 vols, London and Philadelphia, 1908, vol. 1., p. 7. McNeill graduated on 17 July 1817, and Whistler on 1 July 1819; see *Register of Graduates and Former Cadets, 1802-1980*, Cullum Memorial Edition, United States Military Academy, 1980, pp. 217-18.
50. William McNeill Rodewald (b. 1862), son of J. C. and A. Rodewald.
51. Written in another hand.

System Number: 03172

Date: [September 1876]¹

Author: JW

Place: [London]

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Repository: Freer Gallery of Art, Washington D C

Call Number: Freer 175 (mf 431-3)

Document Type: MsLS³

'Letter to his mother and copied by her for her sister Mrs George E. Palmer.'⁴

"A description of J. A. Whistler's work on the "Peacock Palace" 49. Prince Gate. London."

An article⁵ from the "Academy" a weekly paper.

Sept. 2d/76.

Mr Whistler who is about to start for Venice⁶, has lately been employed in decorating⁷ the dining room of Mr Leyland's house, Princess Gate, London. the furniture of the room has been designed with special purpose to display a valuable collection of blue and white porcelain arranged upon the walls in a light and graceful framework of carved wood & Mr Whistler's decoration has accordingly been so planned as to give support to the effect of the china & at the same time to assure a coherent and independent Scheme of its own. Upon the ceiling, which is covered with a uniform Ground of Gold, divided by light wooden Grounding, the Artist has painted in deep blue, an ornamental design, representing in sufficiently conventional character the plumage of the Peacock. In the pannels [sic] from which are suspended a [p. 2] series of glass lamps, he has presented the large eyes of the bird's fan, combined with every variety of curving lines that meet and intersect with a delicate & ornamental effect. By the side of these pannels are others in which the lighter and softer plumage of the bird breast is represented, and this two fold scheme of ornament is repeated on a smaller scale, in the double cove which serves as a cornice to the room. Here the breast plumage takes the appearance of an ordered design of blue powdering upon the gold ground, but this conventional and purely ornamental character is secured without sacrificing the living suggestion of the bird's feathers. The execution is ordered but by no means mechanical, and there is room beneath the fixed ^{features}⁸ of the design for a free and varied treatment of details. For a space beneath the cornice the wall is covered with stamped leather the

original pattern of which has been modified & enriched by the introduction of a fair primrose tint into the flowers patterned [sic] upon the deep ground of the gold. This serves to bring the different golds into relation, and carries the eye to the pannels beneath, where upon the lighter ground the same pattern of plumage is repeated. The gold of the door pannels & window shutter is similarly treated, and upon the inside of the shutters, so as to occupy the space of the windows at night, the artist has placed full sized representations of the bird itself. The disjunct members are ~~here~~ as it were here collected, and the life of the design impressed by images of the [p. 3] living Peacock. It will be seen that in this scheme of decoration, Mr Whistler has trodden upon new ground, and has essayed a very interesting experiment in a branch of art where tradition is too apt to exercise extravagant authority -

Jamie adds -

my own darling Mother

I must not wait any longer that I may tell you what I have longed to do, the completion of this famous dining room - - -

How I have worked! There must still be another week of it, or even two, before I can leave it & say I am content. "It is a noble work, tho' Mother, & one we may be proud of. So very beautiful! & so entirely new, & original, as you can well fancy it would be, for at least that quality is recognized in your son".

Willie⁹ has told you of the visit of the Princess Louise¹⁰ to the "Peacock Palace" in Princes Gate, & her delight in the "gorgeous loveliness" of the work. Also the Marquis of Westminster¹¹ & Prince¹² and all, & everybody."

I know you will be pleased at this testimony of the worth, - should be offered after so much labor, therefore I tell you. The mere visits of Princes & Dukes, we well know, is no voucher for the quality of a work of Art, for they are simply curious people. Generally better mannered ^{than} ~~others~~ about them, but able to look with the same satisfaction upon a bad thing, as a good one. Still they are charming people, & shew real delight in this beautiful room, keep up the buzz of publicity most pleasantly in London [p. 4] Society, & this is well, & I hope good may result. I am tired but well, I am happy to say. -

Good night dearest Mother, it is late, and I must get at my work again tomorrow. -

tell "Sis"¹³ she may come with Annie¹⁴, at half past 4. or 5. P.M. any day to

49 Princes Gate

to see the room

Your loving son

Jamie —"

London.

/76 -

Notes:

1. Dated from the publication of 'Notes and News' (see below).

2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother; she was probably at Hastings, where she retired in August 1875.

3. This manuscript reproduces the press cutting 'Notes and News' (see below) with minor variations, including the omission of certain words (see #00009, #00431). This letter was quoted in Elizabeth Mumford, *Whistler's Mother: The Life of Anna McNeill Whistler*, Boston, MA, 1939, p. 310; and in Stanley Weintraub, *Whistler; A Biography*, London, 1974, p. 173.

4. This letter was copied by Rosalind Birnie Philip (1873-1958), JW's sister-in-law. It was initially written by AMW for her sister, Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt. It was presented to Charles L. Freer by Emma Palmer in a letter of 23 September 1905. Freer replied: 'The extract from Mr Whistler's own letter, concerning the painting of the Peacock Room, is of deep interest to me. It shall be carefully preserved, and shall remain always with the room as an item of most interesting historical and personal interest' (see Freer to Miss Palmer, 26 September 1905, Freer Archives).

5. 'Notes and News,' *The Academy: A Weekly Review of Literature, Science, and Art*, vol. 9, no. 226, 2 September 1876, p. 249.

6. JW never left for Venice until September 1879, when he was commissioned by the Fine Art Society to make twelve etchings. He was planning to travel to Venice from the money received from Leyland for the finishing touches of the dining room; see Katherine Lochnan, *The Etchings of James McNeill Whistler*, New Haven and London, 1984, p. 181; and Margaret F. MacDonald, *Palaces in the Night, Whistler in Venice*, Aldershot, UK, 2001, pp. 15-17.

7. In the summer of 1876 JW worked on the decorations of the dining room and staircase house owned by Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector, at 49 Princess Gate, London. The decorations became *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178); see AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559, and AMW to Emma Mary Harmar Eastwick, 19 July 1876, #12635, and #00009.

8. Added in the left margin.

9. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother; he informed AMW of the visit of Princess Louise to the Peacock Room, see #07645.

10. Princess Louise Caroline Alberta (1848-1939), Duchess of Argyll (1900), sculptor, later Marchioness of Lorne.

11. Hugh-Lupus Grosvenor (1825-1899), Marquess of Westminster, created 1st Duke of Westminster in 1874.

12. Albert Edward (1841-1910), H.R.H. The Prince of Wales.

13. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

14. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.

H 06560

Date: 8 and 9 September 1876

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: James H. Gamble²

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W553

Document Type: ALS

Talbot House, 43 St. Mary's Terrace, Hastings

My dear Mr Gamble,

Here I have been for 13 months & by the blessing of the Lord upon this salubrious climate & loving attentions bestowed, health is restored beyond the expectation "at 3 score & 10!["] It will be so delightful to talk to you & your beloved Harriet³ of all the mercy realized, that I will not write much about self. What a happy prospect it is for me that we may meet here! I am sure you will both be charmed in this retreat, when London fogs envelop even the Park[,] even in winter we often have the contrast of blue sky. Some friends of mine came to Hastings for the Easter holidays & sought me, exclaiming where did you hear of this house? so exactly suiting you! tho Aubry House⁴ their home in Kensington is so elegant in taste & enclosed in gardens, for their childrens benefit they had to come to this south coast for sea air. I shall D V introduce you by letter to these dear Alexanders, to call & see in your walks or drives. How pleasantly situated you will be in the home of your Cousin Mrs Dunville⁵. Truly you can say "Our Lot is cast in pleasant places⁶["] Our Speke Hall⁷ friends have recently occupied 49 Princes Gate, a new purchase of Mr Leyland & in it has been the whole of my dear Artist Sons summer been spent decorating a spacious dining room⁸, the design quite original, but such a great undertaking painting walls & ceiling as he would do a picture in oils, that by the desire of Mr L he slept there & made it his home, to begin work at 7 in the morning & I know how reluctantly he would break off to dress for an 8 o'clock dinner. imagine him on ladders & scaffolding using his palette and studio brushes! No wonder he looks thin, tho he is so elastic in spirit and thankful for strength according to his need. he sent me last Saturdays weekly of "The Academy⁹" with an Article on this work, which he has just finished. I think we must have an extract sent to N York to appear in some journal for the gratification of our kind sympathisers. Once his sister¹⁰ having called in vain to see him in Lindsay [sic] Houses, went to the room & saw him at work. She wrote me it was beautiful beyond her language to describe. Tho when dear Jemie came to me for a day or two's rest last month, he with his pencil enabled me to fancy it, he came to bid me goodbye in anticipation of soon going to Venice¹¹ to make a set of 12 etchings¹². I pray he may be permitted to succeed in it working out of doors & change of scene & climate, such benefits to health.

[p. 2] I fear if your friend Mr Moore¹³ found Lindsay Houses he was told as all others, that the Artist was not at home & he may have concluded he might at least have returned his call, but I beg you to explain that his time was not his own. It is about two years now since I saw any of his work except a lovely moonlight picture¹⁴ which he brought up to show me in my sick chamber. I hear from the few who are admitted into his studio that he has some very great improvements in painting Portraits¹⁵. You may be sure I was sorry he had nothing finished for the Centennial¹⁶. It would have been so gratifying if he could have attended our national exhibition in person, but you know he has never left England since he established himself among its competitors for distinction in art. You will feel interested to hear that he has the undisputed ascendancy as an Etcher¹⁷, prices for his have risen, to four times their original value, & it is gratifying to Collectors¹⁸ to know he will resume this branch.

You ask about Willie¹⁹ my skilful doctor & most attentive Son. he obtained a 2nd English Diploma²⁰ in Feb last & was unanimously [sic] selected one of the Staff of doctors in the Throat Hospital²¹ soon after[,] he is getting a name & if steady perseverance is rewarded his will be in the lords good time. You will find a welcome embrace at 80a Brook St Grosvenor Square from your Scarsdale Cottage²² pet boy.

I have proposed to share his little box, now I am not quite good for nothing, but he fears to try such an experiment for my delicate lungs & that I'd miss the comforts which surround me here, he runs down by 2nd class²³ as often as he can to be with me from Saturday night til Monday. My dear daughter has been for a week or more, when health needs bracing air, I expect her D V Wednesday next for the rest of this month. Now Mr Haden²⁴ is off to Scotland for his annual recess. he removed his home from 62 Sloane St in March, to May Fair, much to the grief of his wife & family, he & all his children²⁵ were born at 62 and he had made the house so complete. they are not in so airy a place now, tho the central part of the West End, where the Grand M D -s cluster. God loves whom He chastens²⁶ & so my dear daughter experiences trial after trial, to render her more & more a lovely Christian. her eldest Son Seymour you may recollect as a very young student[,] he is now on his voyage to Natal Africa, having embarked a fortnight ago. And we have not yet heard of the arrival of Harry her youngest Son at Queensland, Australia. he sailed from Graves End 6th April[.] Arthur only is left, to be with Mama & Annie, he is devoted to his calling, his medical practice as yet in St George's Hospital²⁷.

[p. 3] They are all very talented & free from evil habits. Harry was not doing well in a London Banking House, not liking it & so has adventured himself on being of age! to try sheep farming.

I have very kind next door neighbours who often invite me to take a seat with them in their carriage for a 2 hours airing & so I was tempted this morning & yet wishing to post this for tomorrows steamer. I am scribbling till twilight. You are in advance of me is [sic] wearing glasses. no doubt I could write better if a pr would fit my peculiar sight. I use one for reading. My retirement has been most valuable to me for reading & for the study of my bible. An elderly clergyman sends me books by his daughters selected from his own library, Miss Price²⁸ also reads to me when I have no body sharing this drawing room. A neice²⁹ [sic] of mine with her husband shared my apartments thro July.

Saturday 9th

I begin this morning with an extract from a letter of Londonderry date from my friend Mrs Livermore³⁰ (who nursed³¹ me you know thro two months of my long illness[]), we write each other constantly & often put in a letter from those we think most of, so it was with you last dear Mr Gamble in my rejoicing at the prospect of your coming she says. "Mr Gambles letter is very nice I should like so much to know him & his wife, kindly say with my regards to them. I beg when they visit their friends in Ireland, they will remember us among them, & how happy it will make us if they will come & be comfortable in "the friends room" we think such dear friends of yours ought not to be strangers to us". And I know you are kindred spirits & mutual pleasure would be realized in your visiting the U S Consul in Northland Terrace Londonderry. The Livermores³² are of N Hampshire too, tho she is of English birth & parentage. The view of the Foyle & mountains beyond is enough to attract tourist[s] & then the hospitality & bright christian intellegence [sic] in that family circle makes every guest at home. They have lived in the West too, you would have so many familiar scenes to talk about. I must beg you to bring me a Montana, Idaho & Utah Mission³³, published in N York, the only one sent me was of July 1875 & interested me so much. I take regularly every Thursday, "The Christian"³⁴ which keeps me generally informed of events in the kingdom of our Lord & Savior - & I take the "Net Cast in all waters"³⁵ edited by the Sister of the lamented Bishop Mackensie of Scotland. The last letter I

wrote my aged Cousin Miss Clunie³⁶ was not responded to, but we may ascertain when you come how she is, very feeble of course! Your visit to Scotland would be in Summer. This last was so warm & dry in Ireland my friends enjoyed excursions, to Donegal Mountains & to places not so far off such as Lough Swillan [sic] &c, which four Summer[s] ago we attempted. but rain always interfered And now to descend to trifles. If in your strolls before you get too busy in preparing for your leaving Scotland, you find Catnip blossoms³⁷, please gather some for me, it does not grow here & I have often wished for it & for Squaw weed! my herb you recollect it

[p. 4] I suddenly thought I could copy the Article from the Academy & so I have this moment done it. Perhaps, Mr Wann³⁸ may have it put in the Herald, or if you have time & a friend in Boston! I am quite sure our friend Mr James Francis³⁹ of the Hydraulic Works in Lowell Mass'tts would be delighted to have it published in one of the papers of that town, if that is easiest for you to write & ask him, to be sure of its getting him, he is fond of Jemie & so gratefully attached to his Fathers⁴⁰ memory.

Don't think, dear friend, that my mind is yet set on worldly things. but my sympathies go out, tho my heart is bent on higher attainment for my Sons. God has given the talent & it cannot be wrong to appreciate it. I enclose a circular about the proposed Etchings⁴¹ not for you to apply to yourself, but in case any one you have shewn your Collection to, may desire to avail of the opening. I hope you may see them in London. Remember me to Mr Wann affectionately & to any of the Scarsdale circle if you happen to meet them - at the Coal office⁴²! in N York

On⁴³ the 27th, my birthday, 72. "In the evening it is light⁴⁴." How gracious is the Lord! In my prayers dear friend you are ever remembered

Your loving

A M Whistler

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James H. Gamble (b. 1820), clerk.
3. Jane Gamble (1790-1864), mother of J. H. Gamble.
4. Aubrey House, the home of William Cleverly Alexander (1840-1916), banker and patron (more), at Campden Hill, Kensington.
5. Mrs Dunville, a cousin of James H. Gamble.
6. This derives from 'The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.' Ps. 16.6.
7. The Liverpool Elizabethan mansion of Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 7-10 September 1870, #06545.
8. In the summer of 1876 JW worked on the decorations of F. R. Leyland's house at 49 Princess Gate, London. The decorations became *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178); AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559.
9. 'Notes and News,' *The Academy: A Weekly Review of Literature, Science, and Art*, vol. 9, no. 226, 2 September 1876, p. 249; see #03172, and #00009.
10. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

11. JW began planning a trip to Venice while working on the *Peacock Room*. In July 1876, he recorded the first orders in his ledger book for a series of etchings of Venice that he planned to make that autumn. He was planning to travel to Venice with the money received from Leyland for the finishing touches to the dining room. JW never left for Venice until September 1879, when he was commissioned from the Fine Art Society for twelve etchings; see Katherine Lochnan, *The Etchings of James McNeill Whistler*, New Haven and London, 1984, p. 181; Margaret F. MacDonald, *Palaces in the Night, Whistler in Venice*, Aldershot, UK, 2001, pp. 15-17.
12. *Mr Whistler's Etchings of Venice*, 1880 (the first 'Venice Set') (K. 183-189, 191-195), were produced by the Fine Art Society.
13. Moore; unidentified.
14. Probably one of the Nocturnes of Cremorne Gardens in Chelsea (YMSM 163-70), or *Nocturne: Blue and Gold - Old Battersea Bridge* (YMSM 140); see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
15. Before 1870 there were no full-scale commissioned portraits by JW. Thereafter, they were central to his work. In the 1870s JW sought to revitalize the grand tradition of British portraiture. He followed a technique different to the one he had learned in Paris, and closer to the British method of 'glazing.' At each session he covered the painting with a very thin layer of translucent paint. The technique was responsible for the freshness of colour still apparent in JW's paintings. See Richard Dormant and Margaret F. MacDonald, *James McNeill Whistler*, exhibition catalogue, Tate Gallery, London, 1994, pp. 25 and 140. In 1876 JW painted *Arrangement in Black, No. 3: Sir Henry Irving as Philip II of Spain* (YMSM 187).
16. The exhibition which celebrated 100 years of American independence on 10 May 1876; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
17. In 1871 JW had published the *A Series of Sixteen Etchings of Scenes on the Thames*, 1871 (the 'Thames Set') (K.38-44, 46, 52, 66, 68, 71, 74-76, 95), which was greeted with positive reviews, and ensured his fame as an etcher.
18. James H. Gamble had previously bought etchings from *Twelve Etchings from Nature*, 1858 (the 'French Set', K.9-11, 13-17, 19, 21, 22, 24), and various etchings of the Thames, published as the 'Thames Set' in 1871 (see above, and also see #06518, #06522, #06539 and #06540).
19. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
20. The Diploma of the Board of Physicians, which William McNeill Whistler gained in the winter of 1875; see AMW to Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick, 19 July 1876, #12635.
21. 'The hospital for Diseases of the Throat,' 32 Golden Square, London.
22. Margaret Getfield Hill (1802-1881), a friend of AMW, of Scarsdale, NY, owned the Scarsdale Cottage in which AMW lived intermittently between 1851 and 1857.
23. A reference by AMW to show William McNeill Whistler's financial straits perhaps, emphasizing his choice of a second class ticket rather than a first.
24. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
25. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece, Arthur Charles Haden (1852-1910), musician, Francis Seymour Haden (1850-1918), Harry Lee Haden (b.1855), AMW's grandchildren.

26. 'For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.' Heb. 12.6.
27. St George's Hospital, Hyde Park Corner, for the relief of sick poor.
28. Elizabeth Price (b. 1826), AMW's landlady at Hastings.
29. Isabella Lane, née Davenport, JW's cousin, and her husband, an estate agent; see AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559.
30. Kate ('Cousin Kate') Livermore (1820-1907), daughter of J. D. Prince and wife of A. Livermore.
31. Kate Livermore looked after AMW during her severe illness of 1875 for at least seven weeks (see #06555).
32. The family of Arthur Livermore (b. 1811), lawyer.
33. A publication concerning the establishment of a Protestant Episcopal church at Utah. On 5 October 1866, at a House of Bishops meeting in New York City, Daniel Sylvester Tuttle (b. 1837) was elected missionary bishop of the Territories of Montana, Idaho and Utah. On 1 May 1867 he was consecrated the first Episcopal Missionary Bishop of Montana, with jurisdiction over Utah and Idaho. Bishop Tuttle helped organizing an Episcopal church at Utah; it 'was the Protestant Episcopal Church that first set up a definitive organize for the Gentile evangelization of Utah.' Robert Joseph Dwyer, *The Gentile Comes To Utah, A study in Religious and Social Conflict*, Salt Lake City, 1971, pp. 38-41.
34. Probably *The Christian Spectator*, London, 1871-1876. Its subject was missions.
35. *The Net Cast in Many Waters; Sketches from the Life of Missionaries*, ed. A. Mackenzie. vol. 1-31, London, 1866-96. The title of the periodical probably derives from 'Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.' Matt. 13.47; see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 3-4 November 1871, #10071. The editor was the sister of Charles Frederick Mackenzie (1825-1862), first bishop in the British colonial territory of Central Africa.
36. Anne Clunie (b. 1793), a Scottish cousin of AMW.
37. Catnip, also called Catmint (*Nepeta cataria*), aromatic herb of the mint family, often used as a seasoning and as a medicinal tea for colds and fever.
38. Samuel Wann (b. 1820), merchant, brother-in-law of J. H. Gamble.
39. James Bicheno Francis (1815-1892), engineer. He was a hydraulic engineer and inventor of the mixed-flow, or *Francis*, turbine (a combination of the radial- and axial-flow turbines) that was used for low-pressure installations. In 1833 he emigrated to the USA where he obtained employment with AMW's late husband George Washington Whistler. In 1837 he was appointed engineer of the Locks and Canals company, Lowell, MA, and in 1845 was also made agent of the company.
40. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
41. By September 1876 JW sent out prospectuses for the series 'Venice - by Whistler' (see #09027), and an announcement had appeared in *The Academy* saying that JW was about to leave. See *The Academy: A Weekly Review of Literature, Science, and Art*, vol. 9, no. 226, 2 September 1876, and JW to Alan S. Cole, September 1876.

42. AMW is probably referring to the New York coal office of William Sherbrooke Popham (1793-1885), merchant.

43. 'On ... Whistler' continues in the left margin of p. 1.

44. Probably derives from 'But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.' Zech. 14.7.

System Number: 06564

Date: [27 September 1876¹]

Author: JW

Place: London

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: [Hastings]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W557

Document Type: ALS

I come to wish you many happy returns my darling Mother - and to assure you of my fond affection - and my great wish to be with you this day! Really I have continually promised myself a rest with you at the sea side dearest Mother for I did so enjoy the wee little visit of the while ago - but I have not managed it yet! - Never quite able to get off - Matters at home are getting better - I have managed to pay off many of my debts and am making careful economies - so that soon, with my new works I hope to be in comparatively in smooth water - You know from Willie³ that I have taken up etching⁴ again and have found that people still prefer Whistlers to all others - but the stock is not yet in absolute working order so that I must for a while longer stick hard at it - a printing press has been lent to me and soon I trust I shall turn some copper into gold! -

Ultimately I hope to get together sufficient to go to Venice⁵ with, and then I might come back in about six weeks with a sum large enough to pay off nearly everything and find myself quite out of difficulty at last! - Meanwhile Mother dear be sure that all that you wish shall be attended to - Willie knows all about coming down and looking out the things you have made a list of - and my dearest Mama I always wish to write - but you know how my not writing is only the result of my utter abhorrence of the pen - and then I do work so hard! - Goodnight dear Mother, The very first moment I can get away, you shall see arrive

Your fond though faulty Son,

[butterfly monogram:] J A McN. Whistler

Mrs Cossins⁶ has made the most perfect pickles⁷ from your receipt.

96, Cheyne Walk⁸

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to AMW's birthday, on 27 September, JW's plans of departure to Venice (see below), and JW's London address (see below). Also see AMW to James H. Gamble, 8 and 9 September 1876, #06560.

2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother; she moved to Hastings on 7 August 1875.
3. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
4. JW's financial position was very bad. He never received full payment from Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector, for the decoration of the latter's dining room at 49 Princess Gate, London, *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178) (see AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559, and AMW to E. M. H. Eastwick, 19 July 1876, #12635). In addition Leyland refused to pay the bills for the materials used. (By the autumn of 1878 JW, in desperately need of cash, decided to produce etchings for the market. By January 1879 the first of the new etchings, *The 'Adam and Eve', Old Chelsea* (K.175) was published. See Katherine Lochnan, *The Etchings of James McNeill Whistler*, New Haven and London, 1984, pp. 176-178; and Margaret F. MacDonald, *Palaces in the Night, Whistler in Venice*, Aldershot, UK, 2001, pp. 15-17.)
5. In July 1876, JW recorded the first orders in his ledger book for a series of etchings of Venice that he planned to make that autumn (see #06560). He eventually went to Venice in September 1879, with a commission from the Fine Art Society for a set of twelve etchings, *Mr Whistler's Etchings of Venice*, 1880 (the first 'Venice Set') (K. 183-189, 191-195), which was published on his return. They were selected from a total of fifty (K.183-232, 240).
6. Mrs Cossins (b. 1838 or 1839), JW's cook.
7. For AMW's recipes of pickles, see Margaret F. MacDonald, *Whistler's Mother's Cook Book*, London, 1979, pp. 133-140.
8. JW's tenancy at 96 Cheyne Walk (2 Lindsey Row) ended on 25 June 1878 (see #06557).

not needed for Sept 1876

System Number: 06565

Date: 8-12 June 1877

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: James H. Gamble²

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W558

Document Type: ALS

43 St. Marys Terrace Hastings

Friday June 8th 1877

My dear Mr Gamble

You ^{&1} have been ever since we first knew each other sympathisers in our joys & sorrows. And again this New Year the mingling has come to me, which unerring Wisdom ordains. The Month of April opened upon me in the same enfeebled state I could not rally from since an attack of Influenza in Sept had so prostrated me that when my Sons³ came to spend Christmas here, Willie discovered the same intermittant low state of the heart by my pulse which had been the most alarming symptom two years before in that fearful attack! I shall not linger on it, only to thank God for His again blessing the means used, by my attentive & skilful doctor Son. Friends had with their usual liberality sent hampers of jams, fruit & wine & many luxuries. And I could sit with my dear boys at table, I was gladdened by one of the most interesting of my beloved Sisters⁴ home reports early in January[,] all well under her roof at Stonington, she the most active, A darling infant Grandson⁵ born in Oct her delight every day since she had been the first to dress him & place him in her youngest daughters embrace. The Centennial⁶ had added to her jewels another Grandson & daughter. each of her absent branches blest in their fields of usefulness as true members of Christ's household. My dear Sister & self constantly wrote of the very thoughts of our hearts & I was yearning to let her share my dear Willie's "new happiness" in his engagement⁷ in Janry, but was too feeble to sit at my desk. At last by a few lines at a time I managed towards the end of Feb to finish the interesting details by post. I thought how soon her affectionate congratulation would come, that Helen Ionides & I had been drawn fondly together, the day Willie brought her to see me, for we had heard so much from him of our congeniality. Her family⁸ rather encouraged than distanced the wish of the lover for a short engagement, for they had known him ever since his settling in London. So preparations were hastened for the marriage to be on the 17th of April, as it was. [p. 2] I was you may be sure naturally wishful for their sakes to keep up. And as Willie for relief to his own anxiety had put my case in the watchful care of a Hastings M. D. Doctor G⁹ once a week came to feel my pulse & thus I varied little.

But alas in my welcome to a N York letter from my niece Mrs Rodewalde¹⁰ of Staten Island you know I met such a shock as seemed my own death knell. "I suppose you have received the tidings of the sudden illness & death of dear Aunt Kate! O how sadly I feel for your loss of such a fond & beloved Sister! We shall all miss her warm expressions of love in her letters." The pain that centered around my heart, the chill thro my poor feeble frame, I thought must be fatal. I could not weep, did nothing, said nothing! He was the Lord & I was submissive in spirit. I can never describe His mercy in supporting me, as in the stillness of that night I sought the sympathy of our Saviour. He gives His beloved sleep! And as if miraculously the circulations were restored & pain subdued. I had Heavenly visions of my departed Sister. But of my loss I never speak. She has gone only a short while before me. I expected to have been sent for first, but my term is

extended & I trust by help of the Holy Spirit, I may be enabled to promote the highest interests of my dear Sons & the new daughter, who desires me to share hers & Willie's home. When they were here for a week on their wedding holiday & were sending their cards to a few friends & relatives, he directed the envelope to you & gave it in my keeping, so you will know how to direct to me. If it is the Lord's will that I gain sufficient strength by the end of this, the pleasantest month of the year in such a rural lot, & by inhaling its mild sea breezes, I might make the experiment while London atmosphere is at its best. I make no plans. Lead Thou me on¹¹, is my daily & only confidence.

All has been so mercifully ordered to reconcile me these two years to separation from my nearest & dearest. I know the balance of comfort will be experienced even in London fogs, in being in my home, & having the companionship of my Sons & daughters. Tho I shall miss the lookout on green slopes when shut in, as I have been the last eight months here. What a contrast to the snow & ice in other lands, rain & bleak tempests on this south coast of England. I felt the absence of sunshine, the only aid to my sight. My dear daughter Mrs Haden¹² came twice for a few days in Febry & the last time was to bring her daughter Annie¹³, who spent two months with me, her music & her reading varying my monotony. She quite regained her strength & enjoyed more freedom in going [p. 3] her own gait than is admissible in London, tho there was no gaiety except in meeting sociably a few young ladies who call to enquire after me. Annie was tantalized by an invitation coming for the wedding breakfast at Kensington! She consoled herself by the expected bridal visit here. her Mama also was sorry to decline attendance. She is such a fond & good Sister & had shewn such an interest by being as often with Willie as possible, in his packing to vacate his small house - the lease nearly out it would have been difficult for him - in attendance at the Throat Hospital¹⁴ where he is one of the staff of doctors - and his consulting room practice[.] So the dear Sis wrote me how they were getting thro, even to her packing the new valise her gift to him & seeing him get in a cab to convey it to the house of Mr Morris¹⁵ his best man, Willie wrote me that evening his last a bachelor! he never could love Sis enough for all her affectionate help

Alas that dear gentle one was sitting alone, Mr Haden¹⁶ having been called out of town after their lunching together, When suddenly she heard her Son Arthurs¹⁷ voice, entering the door, he having been at Shewsbury since last Augt had said at his Christmas visit - he could not visit home again til this midsummers[.] Ah poor Arthur! he had to be the bearer of heart rending tidings to his gentle & tenderly loving Mama. The next morning 18th Annie came to my room with a telegram from Arthur, "Great trouble at home, be packed & ready to return with me by 4 ocl train[.]" Her Papa had been complaining & I was alarmed about him.

My dear daughter had been very anxious at the silence of the youngest Son Harry¹⁸, in Australia, but every body persuaded her, he must be "in the Bush" beyond the reach of postal arrangements, so she wrote him regularly each month as she yet does to Seymour¹⁹ at Natal. The dear Harry, had won the respect & affection of a few in Brisbane, by his exemplary conduct & the praise of his Boss, he was on his Christmas holiday visit in the home circle, where providentially an intimate & mutual friend from England met him[.] It was on the dear lad's 22nd birth an attack of dysentery seized him, the termination was unexpected & sudden. he asked Mr Lyttleton²⁰ to read & pray with him & whenever he asked what else he could do for his comfort. "Oh more from the Prayer book!["] It was such an appropriate Psalm at the first morning, on the 17th of Janry - the 86th²¹! How deeply the bereaved Mother feels it! he talked of her & of all at home[.] All the particulars touchingly rendered by the friend who nursed & was among the few but true mourners at his grave

[p. 4] Saturday 9th

We have had a rather wet & bleak Spring. the hawthorns & laburnum, only now in bloom, I am encouraged to find myself invigorated for the last week getting out in sunshine & mild sea breezes, tho at first I needed the support of Miss Price's²² arm, she is the one of my two landladies, & has been a most excellent nurse to me. I have enjoyed a charming drive twice this week by invitation of my next door neighbours. Mrs Brooke²³ being also an invalid of my own age, so they have a carriage regularly, & always offer me a seat, so now I hope to profit by it, they are true Christians, & I value such variety.

My dear friend Mrs Livermore²⁴ came to comfort us, as soon as possible upon receiving the sad tidings. It was happy for her that Willie & his bride were here & met her at the Hastings station, for she entered into their joy & had them to walk out with. She & Helen soon felt as tho they had known & loved each other all their days. And she was the first guest they received for a few days in Wimpole St. She gave me a fortnight first & then for a week staid at my dear daughter's, where she was a real comforter. Thus she devoted the month of May to us, & then went to an aged invalid friend in Yorkshire, she wrote me of her having sat by the bedside of the sufferer (a patient martyr to gout) soothing her the whole of last Sunday - The old lady had been her governess in her school days. & she wished she could have taken her to her own sweet home in Londonderry, to nurse her all her days. How kind is Mrs L & her only child²⁵ (a daughter who supplies her place in her absence) to spare her to us! she will D V be welcomed home next week. Completing now her circuit in a charming home of a cousin in Manchester. Where she will also cheer & comfort a friend of mine in affliction. I hope you & your dear wife are well, & that you will answer this poor scrawl ere long.

Have you read the Sermon which was preached at our Church²⁶ in Scarsdale on the 25th Anniversary of its opening, by its first Pastor Mr Olssen²⁷? mingled sweet & solemn memories! But oh what a divine favor to the Church & parish, that Mr & Mrs Popham²⁸ are yet attendants on public worship! bright living examples. Yet vigorous. I have a Sisterly letter of sympathy from Miss Margaret²⁹ of April date.

[p. 5] Tues 12th

Not able to send this by last Saturdays Steamer it will be in time for the next. I thankfully continue to benefit by Summers warmth out of doors. By divine favor I possibly may be strong enough to visit Willie's home. I have had no cough, only debility, needing every precaution. And I may as well be confined to warm rooms in Wimpole St. as here when this brief season is over. Direct to me there, for if I go it will be about the opening of next month. I cannot tell you more of Jemie's work than the Articles in London Papers report of his paintings exhibited this Season in The Grosvenor Gallery³⁰. The portrait of Carlyle³¹ is highly praised. He is painting others in his Studio & never spares time to write me. I hear of his being in excellent health. But I judge that altho his famous work in the Peacock Room³² was a great achievement (even in his own eyes) vexation of spirit has been experienced by him in the inadequate compensation for so many months concentration of his ability. But pray do not mention this in the court, it is in confidence for you will naturally conclude by all the éclat³³ that he is growing rich! I fear an acknowledgement to you for the Boston Paper has never reached you, because of my feeble state, but you know how I value all your kindness & proofs of interest in us. There came to me two years since a very interesting Paper, of Bishop Tuttle's³⁴. I wish if you were the donor, another may reach me, I cannot exactly give its title, Idaho & Montana the attractive points to me. The benefits of that Mission³⁵ in rescues from Mormonism! I can exchange a weekly periodical I take "The Christian"³⁶ it keeps me informed of the great work of Evangelisation all over the earth. My heart being prayer fully in it, tho only my sympathy goes out!

Believe me unchangeably dear friends (including Mr Wann³⁷)]

Yours sincerely & affectionately

Anna M Whistler

Share my love with your dear Harriet³⁸, as you are ever inseparable in my affectionate remembrance

A M Whistler

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James H. Gamble (b. 1820), clerk.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist, and William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
4. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt.
5. Donald Palmer Stanton (b. 1876), son of A. W. Stanton.
6. The exhibition which celebrated 100 years of American independence on 10 May 1876; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 9 September 1875, #06555.
7. William McN. Whistler was engaged to Helen ('Nellie') Euphrosyne Whistler (1849-1917), née Ellen Ionides.
8. The family of Alexander Constantine Ionides (1810-1890), shipping merchant and collector.
9. Unidentified.
10. Julia Catherine Rodewald (1825-1897), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of A. Rodewald.
11. Probably 'Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.' Ps. 25.5. Also found in a melody written by Julia Hausmann, *O Take my Hand, Dear Father and Lead Thou me*, 1862, and in John Henry Newman, *The Pillar of Cloud*, (s.d.), l. 2.
12. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
13. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece,
14. 'The Hospital for Diseases of the Throat,' 32 Golden Square, London; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 5 and 22 November 1872, #06553, and 9 September 1875, #06555.
15. Morris, William McN. Whistler's best man.
16. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
17. Arthur Charles Haden (1852-1910), musician, JW's nephew.
18. Harry Lee Haden (1855-1877), JW's nephew.
19. Francis Seymour Haden (1850-1918), JW's nephew.
20. Lyttleton; unidentified.
21. 'Bow down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: for I am poor and needy. Preserve my soul; for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee. Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily. Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee. Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications. In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone. Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore. For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid. Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.' Ps. 86.

22. Elizabeth Price (b. 1826), AMW's landlady at Hastings.

23. Mrs Brooke, a neighbour of AMW at Hastings.

24. Kate ('Cousin Kate') Livermore (1820-1907), daughter of J. D. Prince and wife of A. Livermore.

25. Susannah ('Susie') Plumridge Livermore (b. 1855), daughter of K. and A. Livermore, later wife of E. Sutton.

26. St James the Less, church at Scarsdale, consecrated in June 1851; see AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 24 December 1852, #07639.

27. Rev. William W. Olssen (b. 1827), Rector at Scarsdale, NY.

28. William Sherbrooke Popham (1793-1885), merchant, and his wife Jane O'Neill Hill (1793-1882), sister of M. G. Hill.

29. Margaret Getfield Hill (1802-1881), a friend of AMW, of Scarsdale, NY, owned the Scarsdale Cottage in which AMW lived intermittently between c. 1851 and 1857.

30. *I Summer Exhibition*, Grosvenor Gallery, London, 1877. JW showed 7 paintings, *Nocturne in Black and Gold: The Falling Rocket* (YMSM 170); *Nocturne: Blue and Gold - Old Battersea Bridge* (YMSM 140); *Nocturne: Grey and Gold - Westminster Bridge* (YMSM 145); *Arrangement in Black, No. 3: Sir Henry Irving as Philip II of Spain* (YMSM 187); *Nocturne: Blue and Silver - Bognor* (YMSM 100); *Arrangement in Black and Brown: The Fur Jacket* (YMSM 181); *Arrangement in Brown* (YMSM 182). See Henry Blackburn, ed., *Grosvenor notes, 1877-1882: containing complete catalogues of the summer exhibitions at the Grosvenor Gallery*, London, 1882, p. 5.

31. *Arrangement in Grey and Black, No. 2: Portrait of Thomas Carlyle* (YMSM 137).

32. In the summer of 1876 JW worked on the decorations of the house owned by Frederick Richards Leyland (1832-1892), ship-owner and art collector, at 49 Princess Gate, London. The decorations became *Harmony in Blue and Gold: The Peacock Room* (YMSM 178); see AMW to JW, 11 July 1876, #06559.

33. Fr.: burst, sudden, splendid achievement/

34. Daniel Sylvester Tuttle (b. 1837), third bishop of Missouri.

35. Bishop Tuttle helped organize an Episcopal church in Utah; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 8 and 9 September 1876, #06560.
36. Probably *The Christian Spectator*, London, 1871-1876. Its subject was missions.
37. Samuel Wann (b. 1820), merchant, brother-in-law of J. H. Gamble.
38. Harriet Gamble, née Wheaton, wife of J. H. Gamble.

System Number: 06561

Date: 10-12 October 1877

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: Charles W. McNeill²

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W554

Document Type: ALS³

43 St Marys Terrace. Hastings
Sussex. England.

Oct 10th 1877

My Dear Nephew

I shall feel happier when I hear from you and therefore am thankful in being at last able to fulfil my intention in writing you. The precious links between us having been severed during the past twelve months, you & I must exchange at least one letter ere I too go to them! How improbable it appeared that I who have been expecting my summons any day, should have had to mourn my loss of your dear Aunt Kate⁴, my beloved & sympathising Sister, whose pen in my too feeble state to write any of you, gave me all the information she received. she enclosed your sad & touching account of your tender nursing of our dear Donald⁵ in her last letter to me, her New Years greeting, as she had in Novr [i.e. November] informed me of the fatal injury he had met with & the fear that it would be so! her pity for your dear good Mother⁶ & her wish that she could have gone to her in the Staten Island Hospital to have helped & comforted her & the beloved sufferer. Aunt Kate knew that Donald was my adopted son, we were both fond of him & appreciative of his prospect of distinguishing himself as a man of high principle & talent. And tho he did not encourage me to continue writing to him, I knew his not answering my letters was want of leisure & not an indifference, for in the very last he wrote me he thanked me for the motherly care I had taken of him as a school boy in Philadelphia. I like to recall his being a favorite with his Teachers, who trusted in him in assigning to him out of school acts of service by which he gladly & faithfully saved them personal exertion. And he was so exemplary at Sunday school & so regular an attendant at Church, that our Clergyman the Revd Doctor Alexander Vinton⁷ noticed him with especial interest. And oh how lovingly I entered into your dear Fathers⁸ thankfulness for such a dutiful son, when he wrote me of his manly boy Don sacrificing bright prospects in New York in his resolve to help his Father at Reddys Point⁹!

[p. 2] 2d page.¹⁰

Friday 12th.

It often happens to me, dear Charlie when I am bent on finishing a letter - not of pressing urgency to the recipient - others come requiring answering, as was so, just as my first page of this was filled. And yesterday my hand needed rest.

I have read over your sad letter of the 15th Decr [i.e. December] 1876 with all its particulars of the patient uncomplaining [sic] endurance of the brave Brother, who was so comforted by you. We pray God to "take from us all hardness of heart"¹¹ And He answers us by such afflictions, which soften & prepare us for heavenly impressions. And the Bible comforts us, as the Saviour's own words at the grave of our beloved ones. "They are not dead! Thy Brother shall rise again"¹² The Lord is pitiful & of tender compassion. He listened to your cry & instead of the dreadful struggle, Donald breathed out his immortal soul in the arms of ministering angels, invisible to you, but sent to take him to Paradise! Believe in the House of Prayer! Follow the example of your dear Father. I listened with tender interest to his report of his boy Charlie when we met in Brooklyn the last time we were together! he told me he had asked you once whether you would rather have a good healthy appetite, with enough food to satisfy it or abundance of food & no inclination to eat? Your reply was "I'd rather have plenty! to give to other people in want". It delighted him to see tokens in any of you of tendencies to the higher life. And he revered his Father and learned thro our Mothers teaching¹³, to use her "Book" the Bible. I love to trace my Sisterly companionship with my little Brother, as Charlie was when I as a school girl led him by the hand & year after nursed him thro a severe attack of typhus fever. My visit of a month¹⁴ to your home is pleasant in my memory of him. The Sunday mornings when I read to you all on the piazza[,] the notes of the red birds the only interruption - unless one of the people came with a request for my reading to them. And then you three boys carried my books to Peggys¹⁵ house! Tell your dear Mother not to judge me by appearance - that my affectionate interest could have ceased, when her good & faithful husband was taken away! My lessened ability, from impaired health & dependence [p. 3] for a home, rendered it impossible for me to send for either of your Sisters¹⁶, tho I yearned to do so, because I knew it would comfort her & be as my lamented brother would have wished. I had been able to help him in his straits & it gladdened my heart to relieve his! But my reduced income in London was all needed to aid my sons¹⁷, Willie had lost all in the war, even to his Diploma¹⁸ - so that he had to study hard & work hard & endure privations, the world knows not of - his Mother alone sympathised with him! & shared with him his own reduced income. I dare say Mrs Richard¹⁹ in her calls at my son the Artists house, judged by its size & all she saw there that I might have had one of my neices [sic] to share that home for she knew not how unsuitable it was, nor, how ill I was every Winter. I had been so fond of Ellen in her babyhood, & naturally I felt the claim of Anna - named for me. It rejoiced me to hear of her marriage²⁰, as dear Aunt Kate described the friend in whom you trusted "good as gold" would be a husband to whom she could look up, honour & love. And that would make your Mother reconciled to parting from her. I hope he is a religious man And also that Alvyn is. It is difficult to realize that the little boy who was my pilot in my strolls in the Pinewoods in Florida, should have attained the stability of a married man! but these changes mark the flight of time - My son the doctor was only a student the spring I visited²¹ Reddys Point and now he is made newly happy in his second marriage²². he lost his first wife during the war, in Richmond. I went²³ there to nurse the dear Ida & staid a few months to comfort him. And I rejoiced last April when he found another to supply his loss. Your Father & also dear Donald would have felt interested in the event & as I should certainly have sent them wedding cards with the address of their home, I enclose now to you Charlie as the eldest of my Brother Charlie's sons left. I shall direct with this letter a weekly Paper & when I hear your opinion of it, I shall know whether to post "The Christian"²⁴ from time to time instead of a letter. Altho I hope to have one from you to respond to, in reply to my enquiry of how are you. Is James Bolton²⁵ a comfort to his Mother at home? or has he gone to N York to share the advantages of a school

there? What is Willie Palmer²⁶ doing? My love to your Sisters when you write them. Share with your Mother

the affectionate embraces of your Aunt

Anna M Whistler.

[p. 4] It was feared I was on my death bed three Aprils²⁷ ago & but for my doctor Son's skill & attention with the blessing of God on the means used! I was brought to this South Coast two years since on the 7th of August, after seven months confinement to my room & tho Willie wishes me under his roof & daily care, the climate of London would soon attack my lungs, so he & Helen come to see me instead. I am very comfortable & it seems probable I am to end my term here. The shock of Aunt Kate's sudden death nearly was a death stroke to me! My heart being the seat of my disease and I had been confined to my easy chair ever since Sept. But at the age of 73 - my birthday 27th Sept, I am waiting & hope to be prepared for the change! to be received in the Heavenly Mansions, Where our Lord has prepared a place for all who trust in His blood & merits! We have none [so?] to offer of our own. Tell Ellen to write me all about them & you of your Mother.

[p. 5] [bookmark²⁸.]

AND THIS IS THE RECORD, THAT GOD HATH GIVEN TO US
ETERNAL LIFE AND THIS LIFE IS IN HIS SON. 1 John v.11.²⁹

HE HATH SAID, I WILL NEVER LEAVE THEE, NOR FORSAKE
THEE. Heb. xiii. 5.³⁰

AS THY DAYS, SO SHALL THY STRENGTH BE. Deut. xxxiii. 25.³¹

PEACE BE WITH YOU ALL THAT ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.

1 Pet. v. 14.³²

PEACE FROM HIM WHICH IS, AND WHICH WAS, AND WHICH IS
TO COME. Rev. i. 4.³³

YE SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, SAITH THE LORD
ALMIGHTY. 2 Cor. vi. 18.³⁴

NO GOOD THING WILL HE WITHHOLD FROM THEM THAT WALK
UPRIGHTLY. Ps. lxxxiv. 11.³⁵

EVEN THE YOUTHS SHALL FAINT AND BE WEARY, * * BUT THEY
THAT WAIT UPON THE LORD SHALL RENEW THEIR STRENGTH.

Is. xl. 30, 31.³⁶

WAIT ON THE LORD; BE OF GOOD COURAGE, AND HE SHALL
STRENGTHEN THINE HEART. Ps. xxvii. 14.³⁷

YE SHALL GO OUT WITH JOY, AND BE LED FORTH WITH PEACE.

Is. lv. 12.³⁸

EVERY WORD OF GOD IS PURE: HE IS A SHIELD UNTO THEM
THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM. Prov. xxx. 5.³⁹

AND THE LORD SHALL GUIDE THEE CONTINUALLY, AND SATISFY
THY SOUL IN DROUGHT. Is. lviii. 11.⁴⁰

REMEMBER HIS MARVELLOUS WORKS THAT HE HATH DONE

1 Chron. xvi. 12.⁴¹

PRAISE YE THE LORD

A marker for Charlies letter.⁴²

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Charles W. McNeill (b. 1847), JW's cousin; he lived in Charleville, Duval County, East Florida; see AMW to Charles McNeill, 25 January 1878, #06562.
3. Written on sheet with narrow mourning border. Letter accompanied with a printed book marker.
4. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 8-12 June 1877, #06565.
5. Donald C. McNeill (1844-1876), JW's cousin.
6. Elizabeth McNeill, née Coffee, wife of C. J. McNeill.
7. Alexander Hamilton Vinton (1807-1881), clergyman.
8. Charles Johnson McNeill (1802-1869), brother of AMW.
9. C. J. McNeill inherited land, Beauclerc Bluff, from his uncle Zephaniah Kingsley, and lived at Reddie Point, on the St John's River, Florida. Donald McNeill went there to help his father in the beginning of 1869; see #06536, #06532.
10. Written on top of p. 2.
11. Probably derives from 'And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other,' Mark 3.5.
12. 'Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again,' John 11.23.
13. C. J. McNeill and his mother Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
14. AMW spent at least 5 months in Florida, January to May 1858, visiting her brother and relatives; see #06493 - #06496.
15. Peggy; unidentified.
16. Anna Alicia McNeill (1858-1950), and Ellen M. McNeill, daughters of E. and C. J. McNeill.
17. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist, and William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
18. William McN. Whistler graduated from the Pennsylvania Medical School in 1860. During the American Civil War, he served the Confederate cause as an Assistant Surgeon in the medical service. He unfortunately lost his medical Diploma, and as a result AMW wrote to Joseph Harrison (1810-1874), partner in the firm of Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, on 14 May 1868, asking him to "exert personally [his] influence, even to ask a deviation to established rules..." See #11470.
19. Probably Louisa Josephine ('cousin Josee') Richards (1821-1859), née Swift, wife of P. Richards. In 1870 she visited AMW in London; see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 29 October 1870, #11841.
20. Anna Alicia McNeill married Alvyn Van Buskirk (1847-1916), on 19 June 1876.
21. AMW visited her brother Charles in March 1858; see AMW to JW, 23 March 1858, #06495.
22. William McN. Whistler married first Ida Bayard Whistler, née King (d. 1863), and second Helen ('Nellie') Euphrosyne Whistler (1849-1917), née Ellen Ionides.

23. AMW looked after Ida Whistler for few months in 1863; see AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 4 August 1863
24. Probably *The Christian Spectator*, London, 1871-1876. Its subject was missions; see #06560.
25. James Bolton McNeill (b. 1860), JW's cousin.
26. William Palmer McNeill (1857-1947), cousin of JW.
27. AMW escaped death on April 1875. She expected her own death on the anniversary of both her husband's George Washington Whistler's (1800-1849), and mother's Martha McNeill's death (see #06556).
28. Printed text written on sheet with narrow red border.
29. 'And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.' 1 John 5.11.
30. 'Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.' Heb. 13.5.
31. 'Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.' Deut. 33.25.
32. 'Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.' 1 Pet. 5.14.
33. 'John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne.' Rev. 1.4.
34. 'And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.' 2 Cor. 6.18.
35. 'For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.' Ps. 84.11.
36. 'Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.' Isa. 40.30-31.
37. 'Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.' Ps. 27.14.
38. 'For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.' Isa. 55.12.
39. Prov. 30.5.
40. 'And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.' Isa. 58.11.
41. 'Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.' 1 Chron. 16.12.
42. Written on verso of bookmark.

System Number: 06562
Date: [25 January 1878¹]
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²
Place: Hastings
Recipient: Charles W. McNeill³
Place: Florida
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W555
Document Type: ALS

I am gaining strength gradually & thankfully & hope by the mercy in the Lords help, to answer your letter next month⁴. This is my 2nd Post Card to relieve your suspense & with it goes, by Saturday 25th mail a small weekly Sunday school paper a New Years with love to Jamie⁵ boy, I hope your Mother⁶ received a paper from me of 22nd November date, as a token of my sympathy, it will encourage me to send "The Christian"⁷ occasionally if I hear she welcomed it. It has such an extensive circulation! & I read in it all the information I seek of the wonderful works in this remarkable ere [sic] of fulfillment of prophecy. Respond by Post Card how are you all at home - love to your Mother & Ellen⁸ from

Aunt Anna.

43⁹ St Marys Terrace
Hastings, England

Envelope:

[Postcard:]

FOREIGN POST CARD FOR COUNTRIES INCLUDED IN THE POSTAL UNION
THE ADDRESS ONLY TO BE WRITTEN ON THIS SIDE

Charles W MacNeill Esq
Charleville, Duval County
East Florida
United States of North America

[Postmark:] HASTINGS / C / JA 25 / 78

[printed stamp:] ONE PENNY FARTHING

Notes:

1. Dated from postmark.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. Charles W. McNeill (b. 1847), JW's cousin.
4. AMW wrote a letter to C. W. McNeill, on 11, 12 and 14 February 1878, #06563.
5. James Bolton McNeill (b. 1860), JW's cousin.
6. Elizabeth McNeill, née Coffee, wife of C. J. McNeill.
7. Probably *The Christian Spectator*, London, 1871-1876. Its subject was missions; see #06560.

8. Ellen M. McNeill, daughter of E. and C. J. McNeill.

9. '43 ... England' written at the bottom of postcard.

System Number: 06354

Date: 10 February 1878

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: JW

Place: London

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W350

Document Type: ALS

1844. July 10th

To my Mother

They tell us of an Indian tree, Which, howsoe'er the sun and shy
May tempt its boughs to wander free
And shoot and blossom, wide and high,

Far better loves to bend its arms
Downward again to that dear earth
From which the life, that fills and warms
its grateful being, first had birth.

[p. 2] 'Tis thus, though woo'd by flattering
friends
And fed with fame (if fame it be)
This heart, my own dear mother,
bends,
With love's true instinct, back to thee.

James

Received at breakfast on the morning of my darling James² tenth birth day by his fond

Mother

Peterhoff road³. 1844

[p. 3] Hastings

Sunday PM Feb 10th 1878

So may it be my own precious Jamie! although during the 34 years since you copied the verses,
you have as often let flatterers & the love of Fame usurp my place in your affections, this is a
favorable time now for the connecting link to be cemented & let it never again be severed! for
my term is short & yours uncertain.

I found this record⁴ of your childhood's grace & filial love yesterday & shed fond tears over it, as
in truth mine were flowing in the retrospect since my earliest correspondence with your Father⁵
& loving notes from my Brother⁶ when he was a solitary invalid in Edith Grove Brompton &
wrote me in his sleepless nights, calling me his "first-love" & observing the family warmth of
affection, in our kindred!

Oh it was a dangerous indulgence of regretful grief! & I to myself cried. My heart is broken! But oh the dread of any love, coming between me & my Savior, hastened my seeking comfort in fervent earnest prayer for restoration to that communion thro the Holy Spirit which unites the few of us left on earth with those gone before to the Home Above! Prepare for it!

We⁷ can never be separated in Heaven

Envelope:

James⁸ first letter to his mother

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
3. Peterhof Road, St Petersburg, Russia. Peterhof was the royal suburb of St Petersburg where the country residence of Peter the Great was. This dates from the time the Whistlers were in Russia.
4. See AMW to JW, 11 July 1844, #06355.
5. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
6. William Gibbs McNeill (1800-1853), railway engineer, JW's uncle. W. G. McNeill was struck by illness when he was on a working trip to England. He had then stayed in Edith Grove, Brompton Road, London; see AMW to William McNeill Whistler, 27 February 1853, #06425.
7. 'We ... Heaven' continues in the right margin of p. 3.
8. 'James ... mother' written in another hand.

System Number: 06563

Date: 11, 12 and 14 February 1878

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: Hastings

Recipient: Charles W. McNeill²

Place: Florida

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W556

Document Type: ALS

43 St Marys Terrace Hastings, Eng[land] [...]³

Monday evening February
11th 1878

My very dear nephew Charlie

After having waited for strength sufficient to answer any but the most pressing correspondents - I resolve to begin the letter so long at heart, in reply to your interesting home report of the 15th of

Decr 77. You had omitted Hasting in directing, having just only the County - Sussex - which is not essential) so it wandered around a day or two - I only regretted my exhausted state of health when I read it. I felt such a desire to write my approval dear Charlie of all your views & intentions in such filial, dutiful care for the comfort of your widowed Mother⁴. My prayers thro the wakeful nights at the New Year, for each absent member of my family, were most fervent that the life & health of my nephew Charlie might be granted by our gracious & compassionate Lord as the mortal arm on which his Mother might lean & his hand to labor for her support! to be an example to the youngest a school boy now! altho I hope James⁵ may live at home & unite in the family worship every night & up by dawn to kneel & pray (undisturbed by lads who may not have been taught as all my nephews, or been helped by such a devout father as yours[]). It seems to me Charlie that his piety is inherent in his name - son, at least! & I trust it is so with your Sisters & Brothers⁶. It is difficult for me to think of Alvin⁷ as a parent! but both he & Anna are heads of a home circle the more important, & they have an innocent lamb of the Good Shepherds fold intrusted to their care, to be trained to obedience & love for Him.

[p. 2] [...] [You]⁸ must mention in your next letter to me if you have received "The Christian"⁹ I take that religious paper for reliable, general information, it is 2 cts a week & I shall like frequently to send it to you, when I know it is welcome in your home. I could not bear to read in political journals, of the scourge of the war in the East¹⁰, but to know of christians going to soften the rigors in the field, to attend in hospitals, to feed those perishing in famine, to clothe the naked, & gather the children into homes & schools, making prayer to God for help to then [sic] the more a daily remembrance.

Do you not think the public charities in London wonderful proofs that the prayers of faith are heard on High[,] Doctor Barnado's work¹¹ began only a few years ago & now he supports & educates nearly a thousand girls & boys, rescued from the streets, his pity was excited by discovering lads sleeping in market baskets, or barrels or wherever they could hide away, after having done all the evil Satan gives idle hands, famishing for food[,] so do in all large cities, I began to take a half doz of the half penny, weekly papers with the accounts of his work, to send after reading them to Aunt Kate's¹² grandchildren & others, but now I distribute 14 a week & I hope the New Years numbers I've directed to James Bolton MacNeill [sic] have yeilded [sic] a pleasing variety to the Sunday books, you must interest him in, for instruction. When you finish reading the "Childrens Treasury"¹³ then send them to Anna, to take care of til her little daughter & neice [sic] are able to value them. while I am able to write, they are to be continually sent to my native land. I am thankful of Donald Palmers¹⁴ little ones in their Missouri forest cottage & by Jackson McNeill's¹⁵ at San Francisco, & by Geo Palmers¹⁶ in Geneva, N Y, & at Stonington, besides children in London & here whose parents need all their pennies for daily food & clothing, even my mite, is a drop in the bucket of the Barnado well, & when he made an especial appeal for the 1000 children's Christmas breakfast, in the Edinboro Castle¹⁷ in the crowded & poorest part of the City, I sent postage stamps [p. 3] \$2 worth for bound vols (he wished so to dispose of) & [...] [distributed]¹⁸ them as Christmas gifts, & then my kind landladies gave me a half dollars worth of stamps to enclose with me for the breakfast fund. I shall send another paper to James "Sunshine" soon, as we read the first three months of this year, I am sure Ellen will enjoy it with your Mother, it is a profitable way to spend an hour of a winters fireside circle for one to read aloud, you Charlie, to them at their sewing, I have had it so each winter since I settled here. Miss Price¹⁹, who is my nurse in sickness, & does all as a daughter in handy work, or errands down to Hasting town & waits on my meals & rooms, is an excellent reader. I can only knit, for the poor, while Mrs Mudie²⁰ my other land-lady nits [sic]. I cannot be too thankful for strength & sight to have written thus far, now rest!

Tues 12th

"Willie Palmer²¹" was a baby when I visited the home of my dear Brother²²! I hope he keeps his name bright! as surely his dear brother Donald did thro the temptations in New York, which assail young lads! I dare say he gets tired enough at the end of his days work on the R R²³, but he should try the refreshment of a good wash & clean clothes & after his evening meal attend a class, to improve the instruction he has had in penmanship, in book keeping, dictionary & reading history, geography &c. Tell him so with Aunt Annas love & say if he has begun to use tobacco to stop "right away" it makes boys feel lazy & by degrees injures health, I know there must be in N Y pleasant reading rooms, in "Coffee Palaces" as in London which formerly alas were ruinous resorts for drinking & smoking!

Thursday 14th

It is difficult for my poor eyes in these cloudy days to write, you perhaps know how afflicted I was for 7 years with a most painful loss of sight²⁴, during which time I was entirely dependent on others for reading or answering letters but in 1866 I began to feel the benefit a German Occulist's²⁵ skill by Gods blessing gave me. [p. 4] [...] ²⁶ I have never found a pair of spectacles to suit. I use a reading glass, but have to write as best I can, so you see many errors uncorrected, in my scrawls, & now this winter, in my reduced bodily strength, my spine & head suffer from bending over, but I am thankful that I am rather stronger this week than two months past.

It did me good to have the advice of my doctor son²⁷ when he came with his wife²⁸ for their Christmas holiday, as he could examine my case, he prescribed a stronger tonic of quinine - with a gentle aperient combined to act upon the liver & ordered a liniment for my back & lungs. My respiration was so labored, I mention particulars dear Charlie, in case you should suffer in returning weakness, for we are all liable to such weakness after such a serious attack as yours was, especially!

I am very thankful you have employment in Florida the winter at the North would endanger your mortal existence.

I had intended to try to live in London as Willie & his affectionate wife invited me to go to their home & be under his care, but October, when the weather on this South coast was like Indian Summer, was bleak & foggy in London & has continued to be so, it was an interposition that I did not accompany my daughter at the end of September when she returned home, after she had been 7 weeks in this sweet rural part of Hastings. she caught cold & was confined a fortnight to her bedroom, a fire indispensable, the cold fog so penetrating. I was all thro October enjoying drives in an open carriage with my very kind next door neighbours, who often invite me. the country is hilly & beautifully green with the sea all around the town of Hastings. This West hill is sheltered from east winds, which are so injurious on all other coasts of England & disagreed with me in the part of London where my son James²⁹ has a house. I conclude that the short time allotted [sic] to me on earth must be under this roof, where I am very comfortable & thankful to be so cared for.

[p. 5] Thursday afternoon 14th

I have lit a candle at half past three ocl to see, to finish this, in the hope it may be welcomed by the end of this winter month. If you could look out of my window upon the green pastures which slope down from this terrace to Streets in the town, you'd think it not a winter scene. We have had once or twice a passing snow shower melting directly it fell, but in Scotland there has been much snow. the papers stated that the Queen was obliged to stop³⁰ on her Decr journey from Balmoral³¹ the R R so embanked in snow. I hear from Stonington it is a remarkably mild winter at the North. It was a great comfort to me to receive a good report of the health of all in the old corner house! as your dear Aunt Kate used to call her home. her youngest daughter Anna³², is

filling her place now; & Doctor Staunton³³ is in the place of dear "Uncle Palmer"³⁴ they are worthy for a more truly christian couple never were united. Annas little "Donald Palmer"³⁵ a year old last Novr is a lively healthy child, full of play & mischief. his Mother had her hands so full while Emma³⁶ was visiting Donald[s] family in Missouri for three months, she could not write me all summer. I was unhappy in her silence. Emma has written me since her return home, also & gives a very interesting account of Donalds cottage & his comfort in his little wife & three children³⁷. I have a letter from Julia³⁸ too, she was in ill health months after the shock of her dear Mothers death. her husband³⁹ is a clergyman & thro the summer so many go to Long Branch on the Atlantic coast of N Jersey & his church is in that vicinity, he & Julia have great demands upon their time, besides the Church school & their own regular parish duties & housekeeping. but I was ignorant of all these reasons for her not answering.

[p. 6] Mr Boardman is promising himself a holiday to visit England with Julia in June, by the Lords will. her health needs the voyage & change of climate, & if I am yet here Hastings will be the very best place for her. I form no plans, for my term of days seems to me to be drawing to an end. but I cannot think of any earthly prospect so alluring as that of my welcoming Julia to this sweet rural quiet! I can imagine how interested she'd be in all the historical points on this South Coast. she has such a cultivated & intelligent mind. This year is a most eventful era! The Pope's death⁴⁰ will cause a great commotion in the Romish Church! the Bible is being read by the people now & will give light to souls, hitherto ignorantly worshipping the Virgin & Saints, in place of the only Intercessor our Lord & Savior the only God with the Almighty Father in the unity of the Holy Spirit! You see why the Pope & Romanist Priests have burnt bibles⁴¹! The power of Mahomet⁴² too is nearly ended! I hope the Christian of the 10th of Jany interested you all. the Article upon the Bible Stand in the Paris exhibition proposed is so striking. A hymn of Charlotte Murrays⁴³, is interesting as she is one of my most welcome visitors, she is a blooming young lady, but has taken a fondness for the elderly American stranger! ever since she just saw me leaning on my nurse's arm, for I could not walk without support when brought to this terrace in Augt 75. I had been here two years nearly before her eldest Sister called, & now Charlotte comes most frequently. Julia will like her. they are about the same age & equally studious & intent on loving kindness. I directed The Christian of Novr 22nd to your Mother, to shew her my sympathy & remembrance in her loss, of the beloved Donald⁴⁴, to whom I had been a Mother. I think in that paper some sacred poetry may have soothed her sad heart! I was sorting old letters on Saturday, such a cloudy & sea mist, scarcely yeilding [sic] light for writing, I felt my grief so renewed as I read the last I had ever received from your uncle William McNeill⁴⁵! my tears could not but flow, for my heart was bursting!

[p. 7] God knows, I have never murmured at His having early taken to the Heavenly Mansion, all my most precious ties. I am the last left of my generation! But my greatest desire is to know & love the Lord more & more, precious beyond all that in my most gladsome prospect for a happy home in my native Land! & my only ambition for my two Sons, my grandchildren & nephews & neices [sic] that they may be true christians, in word & deed, that all who see them may know beyond doubt the Lord Jesus, & are of those His servants who look for His coming again.

How much to be pitied dear Charlie are such despicable followers of the Mammon of unrighteousness who take the law, as a right to deprive the widow of her home! ah if Mr Summis⁴⁶ had prayed for guidance! & read any chapter in his bible he dared not have acted so, as to bring a blight over his own children, by "wrong & robbery"⁴⁷ We "know all things work together for good to all who love & serve the Lord"⁴⁸. so I doubt not you will be content with your lot & I hope you may be prospered in the new house, & that Ellen will stay & help her Mother keep it, for I do not forget her sister Elizabeth's neat & industrious habits & in case of sickness or weakness at least, she should have one of her daughters to help & to cheer her. I'm

glad a good neighbor occupies the old house! I do not know where about is the place exactly you are to take possession of! is it nearer St Isabella? I hope you'll have a view of the river. You must plant some cabbage trees - if you can - they were such a distinguishing feature on the St Johns. every root your father planted grew! The Oleanders flourished & were sweet & beautiful, as your grandmothers taste for nature always was & she had begged him to get them from the woods & set them out. And then you know he planted the sour orange seeds instead of throwing them away, when our Mother⁴⁹ was using the oranges for marmalade. he intended it to be a hedge at one side of the vegetable garden. I dont forget the sweet songsters so admired building their nests, the red birds! when I taught you on the front piazza!

[p. 8] Ellen & Potter Daport⁵⁰, did not agree as the little red birds, for he was a spoilt child & teased her tho he was affectionate. he is a fine tall fellow now 6 ft 2 in height, very fair & good face. his brother in law brought him to London Oct last to be his book keeper. Mr Lane⁵¹ is a business agent for Chicago houses. Potters mother feels too unhappy in her cottage in Kansas City without him & it makes him so, to read her letters, he intends to return soon, & to be in his own brother Joseph's⁵² business. Mrs Davenport⁵³ ought to be happy in such dutiful sons & that her two daughters are married to good men & in nice homes of their own. but the indulgence of selfishness & not being in good health, keeps her complaining.

Let me know by postcard if you receive this & the Papers, I think you had better let your Sisters in N York share my letters, & return them to you dear Charlie. My love to you all. You are all in the daily petitions of

your fond Aunt.

Anna M Whistler

You need never feel that you have no one to go to for advice. "Ask counsel of Me saith the Lord⁵⁴" "It is written⁵⁵" was the repetition which Jesus gave in answer to the Tempter! The Devil left Him! and behold Angels ministered to The Son of Man! who refused to turn stones into bread. tho he hungered 40 days fasting! The Bible, with prayer & meditation will always tell my beloved Brothers Sons & Daughter what to do. God bless you & make this New Year the happiest. I hope you value the Lords Day for reading the Bible & other good books - Make it a cheerful holiday at home for Jemie not to follow the example of idle boys! I used to interest you boys in the illustration of the Church Collects⁵⁶ - how pleasant the sunday conversations with my dear Brother Charlie on the front piazza. I can never forget! You must plant multiflora⁵⁷ & other running vines for shade at your new house - And a grape vine. The Isabella grape⁵⁸ bears in 3 years! it was named Isabella in compliment to my Aunt Gibbs⁵⁹, the original vine in her garden on Brooklyn Heights was brought from South America. How it has been spread all thro the United States in the sixty years since hers was the 1st.

Envelope:

[Envelope⁶⁰:] Charles W MacNeill Esq
Charleville
Duval County
East Florida
U S. North America

[Postmark:] HASTINGS / A / FE 15 / 78

[postmark on verso:] NEW YORK / MAR 1

[stamp:] TWO PENCE POSTAGE HALF PENNY

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Charles W. McNeill (b. 1847), JW's cousin.
3. Torn paper.
4. Elizabeth McNeill, née Coffee, wife of C. J. McNeill.
5. James Bolton McNeill (b. 1860), son of Charles Johnson McNeill.
6. Anna Alicia McNeill (1858-1950), and Ellen M. McNeill, daughters of Charles Johnson McNeill.
7. Torn paper.
8. Anna Alicia McNeill married Alvyn Van Buskirk (1847-1916)
9. Probably *The Christian Spectator*, London, 1871-1876. Its subject was missions; see #06560.
10. Russo-Turkish War (1877-1878), between Turkey and the Slavic Balkan states. The treaty of San Stefano guaranteed independence from Turkey for Serbia, Montenegro, Rumania, and autonomy for Bulgaria. Russia received land in the Caucasus region. By February 1878 there were negotiations taking place between Russia and Turkey for an Armistice; see *The Times*, 11 February 1878, London, no. 29,175, p. 5.
11. Thomas John Barnado (1845-1905) (known as Dr Barnado), founder of the Barnado Homes in East London in 1866, for the waifs and homeless children gathered from the streets of all British cities. Many children had been placed in British colonies. In 1873, at Ilford, in Essex, he founded a village home for training girls, and at N. Elmham, in Norfolk, a training school for the navy and the merchantile marine.
12. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt.
13. Probably the weekly periodical *The Children's Treasury*, Haughton & Co., London, 1875-1880.
14. Donald McNeill Palmer (b. 1845), JW's cousin.
15. Patrick T. Jackson ('Jacks') McNeill (1835-1898), accountant, JW's cousin.
16. George Erwin Palmer (1843-1909), JW's cousin.
17. In 1872 Barnardo bought the Edinburgh Castle, a well known public house in London, and converted it into the People's Mission Church and the first Coffee-Palace in the UK. Good meals, games, newspapers and temperance refreshments were provided. Barnado was the only pastor of the Mission Church for thirteen years. On Sunday afternoons the Castle usually had 2,500 people in attendance. See Syrie Louise Barnardo, *Memoirs of the Late Dr. Barnardo*, London, 1907, pp. 95-110.
18. Torn paper.
19. Elizabeth Price (b. 1826), AMW's landlady at Hastings.
20. Janet Mudie (b. 1821), AMW's landlady at Hastings.
21. William Palmer McNeill (1857-1947), cousin of JW.

22. AMW had visited Charles Johnson McNeill (1802-1869), brother of AMW at Reddie Point, on the St John's River, Florida, in March 1858; see AMW to JW, 23 March 1858, #06495.
23. i.e. Railroad.
24. AMW suffered from a partial loss of sight between ca 1857 and 1866; see AMW to JW, 17 August and 16 September 1857, #06487.
25. AMW was treated for an eye condition during the winter of 1865-66, under the care of Dr Meurens, oculist at Koblenz.
26. Torn paper.
27. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
28. Helen ('Nellie') Euphrosyne Whistler (1849-1917), née Ellen Ionides.
29. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
30. Victoria (1819-1901), Queen of Great Britain.
31. Balmoral Castle, private residence of the British Royal family, on the west bank of the River Dee, Grampian region, Scotland.
32. Anna Whistler Stanton, née Palmer.
33. George Stanton, husband of Anna Whistler Palmer.
34. Dr George E. Palmer (1803-1868), physician, husband of C. J. Palmer.
35. Donald Palmer Stanton (b. 1876), son of Anna Whistler Palmer and George Stanton.
36. Emma Woodbridge Palmer (1835-1912), JW's step-cousin; she apparently visited her brother's Donald McNeill Palmer's home in Missouri.
37. Anna Palmer, née Feazel, wife of D. McN. Palmer, and her children Lillian MacNeill Palmer (b. 1871), George Edwin Palmer (b. 1872), Donald Fairfax Palmer (b. 1874), and Catherine McNeill Palmer (b. 1876).
38. Julia McNeill Palmer (1851-1902), JW's cousin, later wife of W. S. Boardman
39. Rev. William S. Boardman, husband of Julia McN. Palmer. He was the Rector of St John's Episcopal Church at Camden, NJ; see AMW to James H. Gamble, 10-20 April 1872, #06549.
40. Pope Pius IX, Giovanni Maria Mastai-Ferretti (1792-1878); Pope from 1846-1878; he died on 7 February. AMW probably refers to the Pope's opposition to liberalism in Italy, and his insistence that the State should respect the traditional rights of the Church. The Pope fought in a politically unstable climate (see #06381) against the intellectual movement that threatened to destroy the essence of faith and religion of Italian citizens. In his famous 'Syllabus errorum,' he condemned pantheism, naturalism, rationalism, indifferentism, socialism, communism, freemasonry, and various kinds of religious liberalism. Many at the time of his death feared secularization; see A. C. Jemolo, *Church and State in Italy, 1850-1950*, translated by David Moore, Oxford, 1960, pp. 4-7 and 50-54; Eric John, ed., *The Popes, A Concise Biographical History*, London, 1964, pp. 437-440; John Dixon Hales, *Romish Version of the Bible. Facts and Arguments for the Consideration of Bible Societies*, London, 1856.
41. A reference to Pius IX, who in 1850, issued an encyclical letter which, condemned the Bible societies. In 1864 in his 'Syllabus errorum,' he again condemned them. See Frank J. Coppa, ed., *Encyclopaedia of the Vatican and Papacy*, Westport, CT, 1999, p. 335
42. Mohammed (571-632), the founder of Islam.

43. Charlotte Murray, writer; the hymn referred to does not survive, but some of her poetry can be read in *Songs of the Dawn, Selections From the Poems of Horatius Bonar, Charlotte Murray and Others*, London, ca 1889.
44. Donald C. McNeill (d. 1876), JW's cousin.
45. William Gibbs McNeill (1800-1853), railway engineer, JW's uncle.
46. Summis; unidentified.
47. 'The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.' Ezek. 22.29.
48. 'And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,' Deut. 10.12. Also see Deut. 11.13; Josh. 22.5; Isa. 56.6.
49. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
50. Ellen Davenport and her brother Potter Davenport, children of Martha Davenport, née Fairfax.
51. Mr Lane, estate agent, husband of Isabella Davenport, daughter of Martha Davenport, née Fairfax (see #6559).
52. Joseph Davenport, son of Martha Davenport, née Fairfax. He owned the firm Davenport & Co., lard oil refiners, 3e Levee Street; see *Ballenger & Hoye's eighth annual City Directory of the Inhabitants, Manufacturing Establishments, Business Firms etc. in the City of Kansas, MO, 1878*, Kansas, p. 129.
53. Martha Fairfax (b. c. 1820), JW's cousin, married Isaiah Davenport.
54. 'And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.' Num. 27.21.
55. 'Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.' Matt. 4.1-7.
56. The Collects, short prayers appropriate to the various times of the church calendar.
57. Probably *Magnolia grandiflora* (southern magnolia, bull bay), broad-leaved evergreen tree; see AMW to Mary Emma Harmar Eastwick, 8, 9, 23 and 29 September 1874, #11843.
58. Isabella grape, a blue *Vitis labrusca* grape variety. Silas McDowell (1795-1879), botanist and pomologist wrote in 1859 that the grape was a native, and for the last 40 years had been known to pomologists as the 'Isabella Grape,' in honor of Miss Isabella Gibbs, of Dorchester, SC, who took it to the North and gave it to William Prince, of the Flushing Gardens, on Long Island, near the city of New York; see *North Carolina Planter*, NC, November, 1859, reproduced in 'A letter,' *Articles By & About Silas*, @<http://www.rabun.net/~phillips/index.html>.

59. Isabella Kingsley, AMW's aunt, wife of George Gibbs.

60. There is a black wax seal at the back of the envelope.

System Number: 06557

Date: 29 June [1878]¹

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: [Hastings]

Recipient: JW

Place: [London]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W550

Document Type: ALS

Saturday forenoon June 29th

Dearest Jamie

I was cheered by the 1st letter Willie³ has had time to write me this Season. his report of you was a relief to my yearning for a letter from you. And as he told me of your decision to move soon, to your new house⁴, I sent him a post card to reach him last evening begging him to lose no time in posting the key he has been keeping to fit the large box which has a spring lock, & I am now sending two others in a note to John⁵, the three long boxes are so commodious. I must not torment you by my wish that the Chalee⁶ might now be sent to Helen⁷! but when you are putting your goods and chattels in their places in the new house, think of my request & that some of the books may go with the curtains & counterpane. Oh how I long to enjoy your promised visit! May be Walter W's portrait⁸ may be finished before your birthday 11th July, & then you will bring me a love token of your wish to make me feel less dependent, on your best & most tender Sisters⁹ [sic] care.

This moment a note of deep mourning is put in my hand from Mrs Mignot¹⁰! her mother's eyes were yesterday morning closed in the last sleep! & no doubt her immortal spirit was taken to the heavenly mansions which our Lord & Saviour has prepared for all who believe in Him as the Resurrection & the Life. I have been devoting most of my time next door, until the funeral which was on Thursday afternoon. Yesterday Mrs Gellibrand¹¹ [sic] [p. 2] came from Brighton & staid until 7 P M train. & as she always brings seasonable good things. I walked as far as the Murray school¹² early this morning to ask might one of the school boys (Mrs Alexanders nephew & God Son¹³) come & dine at half past one ocl. I am not likely to have a Summer Duck again to regale him with, & could not have enjoyed it alone. I have wished to shew him hospitality for her sake[.] Post time.

In haste & tender love your fond

Mother.

Notes:

1. Dated from *Perpetual Calendar Whitaker's Almanac*.

2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.

3. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother. His letter is not extant.
4. JW moved into his newly built studio house, The White House, Tite Street in Chelsea, in c. October 1878; see Scott Baxter, *Edward William Godwin and the White House*, Thesis (B.A.) - Mackintosh School of Architecture, University of Glasgow, 1993.
5. Probably John Cossins, JW's valet.
6. Fr.: châle, shawl. *or 'châlit', basket.*
7. Probably Helen ('Nellie') Euphrosyne Whistler (1849-1917), née Ellen Ionides, JW's sister-in-law.
8. See *Portrait of Walter Winans* (YMSM 199). The subject of the portrait was Walter Scott Winans (1840-1928), civil engineer, youngest son of Ross Winans. He was related to JW through marriage.
9. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
10. Mrs Mignot, widow of Louis Rémy Mignot (1831-1870), painter. JW had known Louis Mignot in Paris; see AMW to Catherine Jane Palmer, 29 October 1870, #11841.
11. Mary Tyler Gellibrand (b. 1812), née Ropes, wife of W. C. Gellibrand.
12. Probably connected with Charlotte Murray, writer (see #06563).
13. The nephew and godson of Mrs Alexander, a friend of AMW.

System Number: 08853

Date: 28 August 1878

Author: Fred Payne¹

Place: London

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: [Hastings³]

Repository: Library of Congress

Call Number: Manuscripts Division, Pennell-Whistler Collection PWC 21

Document Type: PD/MsS

[printed form]

AUCTION & ESTATE AGENCY OFFICES
TOWN HALL, BROMLEY, KENT, & 157 FENCHURCH STREET, E. C.

August 28th 1878

RECEIVED OF A. M. Whistler Esqre
THE SUM OF Twenty POUNDS, ~~SHILLINGS, AND PENCE,~~
BEING One QUARTER'S RENT DUE 24th DAY OF June 1878.
TO THE ESTATE OF 'The late R. [D?]. Latter Esq

£ s. d.

20. 0. 0 RENT

8. 4 PROPERTY TAX

£ 19. 11.8 BALANCE

Fred Payne

AUCTIONEERS, VALUERS, ESTATE & HOUSE AGENTS
VALUATIONS FOR ADMINISTRATIONS, &C [...]

re Cheyne Walk

Notes:

1. Fred Payne, estate agent.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. AMW moved to Hastings on 7 August 1875.

System Number: 08956

Date: 7 December 1878

Author: Underwood Pritchard and Co.¹

Place: London

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: Hastings

Repository: Library of Congress

Call Number: Manuscript Division, Pennell-Whistler Collection, PWC 21

Document Type: PD/Ms³

32 & 33, SLOANE SQUARE, CHELSEA
LONDON

Decr 7th 1878

Mrs Whistler
43 St Mary's Terrace, Hastings

'156⁴

BOT OF UNDERWOOD PRITCHARD & CO
SILK MERCERS,
LINEN, DRAPERS, HOSIERS & HABERDASHERS,
FAMILY & COMPLIMENTARY MOURNING
ORDERS FROM THE COUNTRY PUNCTUALLY ATTENDED TO.
POST OFFICE TO BE MADE PAYABLE AT 161, SLOANE STREET
MANTLES & COSTUMES⁵
FLANNELS & BLANKETS⁶

To a/c rendered & Interest to Mchms⁷ 1878.

£11

7 10 ½

Notes:

1. Underwood, Pritchard and Co., Silk Mercers.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.

3. This was probably kept by James Anderson Rose (1819-1890), solicitor, with the legal papers relating to JW's bankruptcy; these were later acquired by E. R. and J. Pennell and passed to the Library of Congress (see #08895, #11926, #11711, #11926).
4. Written in upper right corner in circle in an unknown hand.
5. Written on left side.
6. Written on right side.
7. Probably a reference to Michaelmas, the autumn term.

System Number: 13502

Date: [March/May 1880¹]

Author: JW

Place: Venice

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: [Hastings]

Repository: Freer Gallery of Art, Washington, DC

Call Number: Freer 176 (mf 434-6)

Document Type: ALS³

My own dearest Mother -

I have been so grieved to hear of your being ill again - and now I am delighted to hear better news of you - Do not let any anxiety for me at all interfere with your rapidly getting quite well - for I am happy to tell you that my own health is capital and the weather alone in all its uncertainties retards my work - which however is now very nearly complete - so that I look forward to being with you soon. It has been woefully cold here - The bitterest winter⁴ I fancy that I ever experienced - and the people of Venice say that nothing of the kind has been known for quite a century - Mrs Bronson⁵ was telling me - by the way you will be pleased to hear that they have returned from their wanderings and are now settled in their palace on the Grand Canal - well she told me that since it was known that she was here, her many pensioners have called to welcome her back and all said to her the same thing - "Look Signora they said, pointing to their white hair, look - I am old - and yet I have never seen such a Winter! - and I only wonder that I have [p. 2] lived through it to tell the Signora!" - At last the ice and snow have left us - and now the rain is pouring down upon us! Today reminds me of our stay long ago at Black Gang Chyne⁶! - After all though this evening the weather softened slightly and perhaps tomorrow may be fine - and then Venice will be simply glorious, as now and then I have seen it - After the wet, the colors upon the walls and their reflections in the canals are more gorgeous than ever - and with sun shining upon the polished marble mingled with rich toned bricks and plaster, this amazing city of palaces becomes really a fairyland - created one would think especially for the painter - The people with their gay gowns and handkerchiefs - and the many tinted buildings for them to lounge against or pose before, seem to exist especially for one's pictures - and to have no other reason for being! - One could certainly spend years here and never lose the freshness that pervades the place! But I must come back to you all now though - even if I return afterwards - Yes I hope now in a couple of weeks or so to pack all my works and see how the long hoped for etchings⁷ will look in London - Also you know, for I daresay Nellie⁸ has told you, - that I have fifty pastels⁹! So you see Mother dear that I have not been idle - though I have found my labors terribly trying - It will be pleasant to talk them all over with you when I come back - I shall have

plenty to tell you of all the beautiful things I have seen - and I hope you will like some of the pastels I have done - Nellie must tell you about them - They are much admired here - and I think rather well of them myself - though sometimes I get a little despondent - My kind friend Mr Graham¹⁰ whom you remember my writing to you about, has been away for some weeks in Rome - returning only the other day - I was glad to see him for he had been most courteous and persistent in his good services to me - He brought Mr Bronson¹¹ with him a couple of mornings ago, and very jolly was our meeting - for I always liked him - he is most original and amusing - I have dined at the Bronsons since - and they are most amiable and nice - Mrs Bronson who is the most generous woman possible has been so kind to a poor Gondolier I was painting, and who fell ill with dreadful cough and fever - I told her all about him - and she at once had all sorts of nice things made for him - and Miss Chapman¹² who is staying with the Bronsons [p. 3] has been herself to call on poor Giovanni¹³ - He is getting well now I hope and will soon be able again to pose for his picture - Mrs Harris¹⁴ the wife of the American Consul has been very charming - always asking me to her house and presenting me to all her best acquaintances - She is a dear old lady and I know you would like her - So you see I have not been without friends Mother, and notwithstanding the fearful climate, not absolutely forlorn and cheerless - I am so glad to hear that everything is happily arranged for Annie¹⁵'s future - Give my love and congratulations to her when you see her, or send them through Sis¹⁶ - And now Goodbye my darling Mother - I do hope you will be quite well and strong again directly now - for I have accounts from England saying that the sun is shining upon all there and that everything is warm and delightful! You asked once about Susie Livermore's etchings¹⁷ - doubtless she has had them all before now - for they were left out purposely for her - ready in their frames - I received your nice Christmas card Mama dear - and meant to have written at once to tell you how gratified I was - but it is the same old story my dear Mother I am at my work the first thing at dawn and the last thing at night, and loving you all the while though not writing to tell you - Remember me to Mrs Mutrie¹⁸ and give my love to all -

Your fond son

Jimmie

Notes:

1. JW probably arrived in Venice on 20 September 1879, and was back in London in November 1880. In this letter, his references to Spring suggest a date between March and May 1880; see Margaret F. MacDonald, *Palaces in the Night: Whistler in Venice*, Aldershot, 2001.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. There is an almost identical transcription made by R. Birnie Philip (#03125), and a typed copy in GUL Whistler W559 (#06566). In the typed copy, the letter ends '(Sgd.) Your loving son Jimmie' with 'fond' written over 'loving' and '[J A McN Whistler?]' over 'Jimmie', in an unknown hand. The letter was published in Nigel Thorp, ed., *Whistler on Art: Selected Letters and Writings 1849-1903 of James McNeill Whistler*, Manchester, 1994, and Washington, 1995, pp.65-8, no. 23, with added punctuation, and the signature given as 'J A McN Whistler'; see Margaret F. MacDonald, *Palaces in the Night: Whistler in Venice*, Aldershot, 2001, pp. 147-148.
4. The weather was unusually severe, with snow falling as early as October.
5. Katherine Bronson (1834-1901), née De Kay.
6. AMW had taken JW and his brother to the dramatic gorge called Black Gang Chine on the Isle of Wight in July 1848 (see *The Isle of Wight* (M.20)).

7. JW made fifty etchings in Venice (K.183-232, and probably K.240).
8. Helen ('Nellie') Euphrosyne Whistler (1849-1917), née Ellen Ionides, JW's sister-in-law.
9. By the time he left Venice, JW had drawn about a hundred pastels (M.725-828).
10. William Graham (1841-1910), artist.
11. Probably Arthur Bronson, husband of K. Bronson.
12. Possibly Rose Chapman.
13. Giovanni, JW's gondolier and model. JW's painting of *A Gondolier* (YMSM 216) was never completed.
14. The wife of John Harris (d. 1881), American consul in Venice.
15. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece. She was married on 8 June 1880.
16. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
17. Susannah ('Susie') Plumridge Livermore (b. 1855), daughter of K. and A. Livermore, later wife of E. Sutton. The whereabouts of the etchings are unknown.
18. Probably Janet Mudie (b. 1821), AMW's landlady at Hastings.

A World of Travels

Anna Whistler's acceptance of norms of private life did not prevent her embarking on a public adventure of ocean travel. Her correspondence is a chronicle of a courageous woman whose oceanic journeys showed her independence of mind and self-reliance. Her vivid accounts of steamers conveyed their importance to nineteenth century trade and travel. Her letters describe two interconnected themes: communication between people and the circulation of mail. The substantial carriage of mail subsidised the business that enabled passengers to travel.

The first transatlantic passenger steamboats were developed in the first two decades of the nineteenth century.¹ The *Savannah* was the first steam vessel to cross the Atlantic, in 1819. By 1829, the East India Company had established a connection between Bombay and Suez using the paddle steamer *Hugh Lindsay*, which, according to historian John Maber, 'although completely unsuited to the task, contrived to make at least one round voyage per year until 1836.'² These early versions of steamships³ offered a fast, regular and relatively reliable service, which mattered greatly to industry and commerce, outweighing the disadvantages from which the vessels suffered. According to historians Greenhill and Giffard, 'the engines absorbed vast quantities of coal in relation to the power developed and distance steamed, the paddle as a propelling device was inefficient and unsuitable for use in rough water, and carrying enough fuel was very difficult.'⁴

¹ John M. Maber, *The Ship, Channel Packets and Ocean Liners, 1850-1970*, London, 1980, p. 5. The *Conde de Palmella* (1820), and the *Rising Star* (1821) followed the *Savannah*, linking Liverpool with Lisbon, and Chile. By 1825, regular services had developed both in the internal waterways of North America and much of Western Europe, predating the railways. In 1826, the General Steam Navigation Co., the first of the great chartered steam companies, was advertising sailings between London, Lisbon and Gibraltar using the paddle steamers *George IV* and *Duke of York*. Their voyages were regularly advertised in papers such as *The Times* on 5 August 1826, no. 13,050 and again on 19 August 1826, no. 13,038. See H. Phillip Spratt, *Transatlantic Paddle Steamers*, Glasgow, 1951, pp. 15-21.

² Maber, *ibid.*

³ These vessels did not maintain a sustained steam power for the full duration of a trip. Engineers at the time believed that no vessel could carry sufficient amount of coal to steam across the Atlantic. Most steamers used both steam and sails for parts of the trip. See Spratt, *op. cit.*, pp. 30-33.

⁴ Basil Greenhill and Ann Giffard, *Travelling by Sea in the Nineteenth Century, Interior Design in Victorian Passenger Ships*, London, 1968, p. 33.

The great international passenger network was to develop from these humble and experimental beginnings. In 1837, the *Sirius*, the first vessel to sustain steam power from port to port, was launched.⁵ Within the next decade, larger and more powerful vessels were designed, making the crossing of the Atlantic faster and easier. By 1848, when Anna Whistler was crossing the Baltic on the steamer *City of Aberdeen* (plate 23), regular services had already connected some of the most extreme geographical points: from the North Atlantic to the West Indies, and via Alexandria and Suez to India, Penang, Singapore and Hong Kong.

It is important to note that the regular services across the Atlantic were made possible only by the award of substantial mail contracts on the part of the British and United States governments.⁶ In 1839, the Cunard Steamship Co. Ltd was awarded a contract valued at \$50,000 per annum to run a fortnightly steamer service between Liverpool, Halifax and Boston for eight months of the year and monthly during the remainder. In 1847 a new contract was awarded, stating that a vessel capable of carrying guns of the highest calibre should leave Liverpool every Saturday for New York and Boston.⁷ The Cunard Steam Co. Ltd increased its fleet in order to meet the demands of their rapidly extending commercial relations.⁸ Four identical vessels were built for this purpose: *America*, *Niagara*, *Canada*, and *Europa*.⁹ The *America* was the first to sail from Liverpool for Halifax and New York on 15 April 1848 (plate 24). These ships had accommodation for 140 passengers and hold space for 450 tons of cargo.¹⁰ The vessels

⁵ Spratt, op. cit., p. 30. The *Sirius* was built in 1837 by Robert Menzies and Son, at Leith, for the service between London and Cork of the St George Steam Packet Co., which eventually became the City of Cork Steam Packet Co. The commander of the *Sirius*, R. Roberts, went down with the *President* in 1841, the first steam liner to be lost on the Atlantic.

⁶ Vernon Gibbs, *British Passenger Liners of the Five Oceans*, London, 1963; T. E. Hughes, 'The Cunard Story,' *Sea Breezes*, Liverpool, July 1965, vol. 39, no. 235, pp. 503-19 and August 1965, no. 236, pp. 584-598; Maber, op. cit., p. 5.

⁷ New York and Boston were alternate destinations.

⁸ See N. R. P. Bonsor, *North Atlantic Seaway*, Prescott, Lancashire, 1955, p. 13. The successful operation of the British and North American Royal Mail Steam Packet Company during the first forty years of its history was governed by a diverse range of economic, financial and political influences. Francis E. Hyde, *Cunard and the North Atlantic, 1840-1973, A History of Shipping and Financial Management*, London, 1975, p. 27.

⁹ All these vessels carried lights for night navigation - port side red, starboard side green, and masthead white - a system adopted by the Cunard Line in all their ships well in advance of general practice. Hyde, *ibid.*, p. 27.

¹⁰ Spratt, op. cit., p. 46.

gained widespread attention, and this probably explains Anna Whistler's frequent references to them. Anna Whistler journeyed on the *America* and referred to the *Europa* and *Niagara* in 1848. Cunard's average journey time from Liverpool to New York (including the stop at Halifax) was approximately 12 days. Two years later on 11 April 1850, Anna Whistler reported on its further reduction of time, 'The Steamer Niagara just from Boston reports a fine & smooth run of ten days.'¹¹ She also reported in the same year that she was thankful '...for the report of the Niagara in the last "Country Post" reached & left Halifax last Friday!'¹²

The *Europa* is mentioned in Anna Whistler's correspondence when she was on its sister ship, the *America*, going to the United States. On their crossing they expected to meet the *Europa*, in good weather conditions, as she wrote:

'Every day (except today and it has not been important) they have made their observation no fog till this morning and the sun has dispersed it, or we might have had an anxious night for we expect after midnight to meet the *Europa*, which leaves NY today.'¹³

For the hazards of such travel, the *Europa* was mentioned again in the same letter.

'I might have surprised my friends in England by expecting letters, a fortnight after my adieus at Liverpool, I deposited them at Halifax for the *Europas* mail - A report of the loss of a screw mail Steamer [*Kestrel*] of Cunards's line, running between Halifax & New Foundland every body lost! had just reached the Capt of the C[aledonia] & therefore he came on board that our Capt should take the sad news to Halifax, Oh how it thrilled thro us for we had but just passed Cape Race the fatal point to so many - think then what a relief to us on arriving at Halifax that all had been saved from the afore said Steamer - the vessel only was lost, even the mail was saved.'

The loss of the steamer, *Kestrel*, was reported in a contemporary paper in the following terms: 'The *Kestrel*, one of the new Cunard Steamers, recently built in the Clyde for the conveyance of the Mails between Halifax and Newfoundland, has been shipwrecked on

¹¹ AMW to Catherine Cammann, 27 and 28 April 1853, LCMS PWC 34/41-44.

¹² AMW to JW, 11 April 1850, GUL W391.

¹³ AMW to Joseph Harrison, 8 August 1849, LCMS PWC 34/31-31.

the dangerous coast near St. Shott's.'¹⁴ It was the other Cunard steamer, the *Caledonia* that eventually saved the lives of the people aboard.'¹⁵ This steamer was one of the first steamers to be commissioned by the Cunard Line for the first monthly transatlantic mail steamship service.

In the 1850s, the United States government subsidised the Collins Line (a competitor of the Cunard Line),¹⁶ which introduced four ships, the *Atlantic*, *Arctic*, *Pacific* and *Baltic* (plate 25), that surpassed the Cunarders in size, speed and, above all, in elegance.¹⁷ Anna Whistler was following the progress of *Atlantic* when her brother William Gibbs McNeill was on board. She wrote, 'He has answered my petition for my brother, on his wintry passage in the Atlantic, the *Baltic* which reached Liverpool Sat morning reports that steamer entering N York when it left ... The *Africa* I hope may bring me a letter from him.'¹⁸ The *Africa* was one of two new steamers (the other was the *Asia*, mentioned by Anna Whistler in 1864¹⁹) that Cunard commissioned to match the rival Collins ships. They were both a colossal 2,200 tons. A contest developed between the two companies.

The other Collins liner, the *Arctic*, had a short life. As Anna Whistler stated in 1855, 'Reeds appearance was so noble ... he was lost in the Arctic.'²⁰ The loss of the *Arctic* (plate 26) was one of the greatest tragedies of the Atlantic in the 1850s. It left Liverpool for New York on 21 September 1854 carrying 233 passengers, 135 crew and staff, and a valuable cargo, but collided, in dense fog, with the French vessel *Vesta* off Cape Race. When the collision occurred, the passengers considered that she was doomed and rushed the lifeboats, with result that a number were drowned before it was discovered that she would still float. Only later, when the captain was trying to take her into St John's, did it

¹⁴ *New Brunswick Courier*, Saint John, 11 August 1849; the loss was also reported in *The Nova Scotian*, 13 August 1849.

¹⁵ AMW to Joseph Harrison, 8 August 1849, LCMS PWC 34/39-40.

¹⁶ 'In November 1847 the US Congress promised Edward K. Collins, the founder of the Collins Line, a subsidy of \$385,000 annually, if he would provide a steamship service between New York and Liverpool that would be at least as fast as that of the Cunard Line.' Howard Robinson, *Carrying British Mails Overseas*, London, 1964, p. 139.

¹⁷ Hughes, op. cit., no. 235, p. 588.

¹⁸ AMW to Margaret Getfield Hill, 21 and 22 February 1853, LCMS PWC 34/37-40.

¹⁹ AMW to Joseph Harrison, 14 May 1868, LCMS PWC 34/47-48.

²⁰ Henry Hope Reed (1808-1854) was a lawyer and Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature at the University of Pennsylvania. See AMW to Deborah Delano Haden, 10 December 1855, GUL W465.

become apparent that she was hurt and sinking. Of 371 on board, 322 lost their lives, including the wife and son of Mr Collins.²¹ Two years later, in January 1856, another Collins Line steamer, the *Pacific*, disappeared, probably as the result of a collision with an iceberg.²²

Arctic's Cunard rival, the *Africa*, had a less painful incident, as recounted in Anna Whistler's correspondence. 'You will read in the news paper I send you, with this, of the escape of the *Africa* commanded by our Capt Ryrie (in our voyage in 43 when we ran down a brig you'll recollect).'²³ In October 1851, the *Africa* was stranded off Belfast, due to foggy weather, but later managed to return to Liverpool. This was the steamer by which Anna Whistler chose to travel, on her way to Britain, in May 1853. Its captain, Alexander Ryrie, decided her choice of steamer.

The Collins Line lost half its fleet and a considerable number of lives. After the reduction of its subsidy from the United States government, which was about £385,000 annually, it finally gave up the mail contract in 1858. The line never paid a dividend.²⁴ In the 1850s new lines would take the place of the Collins Line as the competitors of the Cunard; the Inman, Anchor and Allan Lines were to revolutionize both the type of vessels used, and the services they provided.²⁵

Anna Whistler's relatives in Europe and America, her husband's professional commitments in St Petersburg and her sons' move to Europe, followed finally by her own settlement in Britain, obliged her to cross the Baltic and the Atlantic on frequent occasions.²⁶ She would choose her voyage and shipping line by using the most common medium – newspapers. Most papers would state the steamer, its captain, its route, its

²¹ Bonsor, op. cit., p. 56.

²² Robinson, op. cit., p. 141. Robinson writes that the *Pacific* and the *Persia* left Liverpool at about the same time. The *Persia* on her way to New York hit an iceberg that 'buckled her bow.'

²³ AMW to JW, 13 November 1851, GUL W402. The *Africa* made its maiden voyage on 26 October 1850 from Liverpool to New York.

²⁴ Robinson, op. cit., p. 141.

²⁵ Arthur J. Maginnis, *The Atlantic Ferry*, London, 1893, pp. 40-56.

²⁶ See essays *Anna Whistler – A Life*, and *Life in Russia*.

prices and its place of application (plate 27).²⁷ Travel arrangements were not always devoid of difficulties. When Anna Whistler's husband died from cholera in Russia in 1849, she struggled for various reasons to arrange her voyage home on the *America*.²⁸ One of them was the transfer of the coffin of her husband, which had to be shipped from St Petersburg to Britain and thence to the United States. After a long correspondence with Joseph Harrison, various applications to a number of shipping companies, the involvement of several influential friends, and a wait of three months, the coffin finally arrived at New York on 29 August 1849.²⁹ The choice of a steamer could also present a difficulty. Anna Whistler wrote:

‘When I go to Liverpool I shall decide whether to go by sail or steamer, the only temptation to avail of the latter is to reach my haven quickly, for ... the sailing packet would be best for my boys on many accounts - more room - fewer luxuries & less distraction from their books - but 300 steerage passengers would be disagreeable - so I cannot decide till I reach LPool.’

Eventually they did travel on the *America*, which along with the *Canada*, *Niagara* and *Europa* were the newest, largest, and fastest in the market.³⁰

Accommodation aboard was very cramped by today's standards. When travelling with her children and maid, their room would consist of two narrow bunk beds, a sofa and a basin (plate 28). ‘Willie was soon lodged snugly in the upper berth, & Jemie not so soon in the lower, & as I could not consent to our faithful Mary lying on the floor as she wished to do for everything left so damp I made a complete rib of myself, & after Jemie was asleep crept in by him, obliging him to occupy the sofa.’³¹

The *America*, on which Anna Whistler took four berths, was described by one of its passengers as follows:

²⁷ See for example ‘Steam to St Petersburg and Copenhagen from Hull,’ *The Times*, 11 September 1848, p. 1.

²⁸ George Washington Whistler died on 7 April 1849, and Anna Whistler, her boys William and James, and servant Mary Brennan, travelled on 29 July 1849 from Liverpool to the United States.

²⁹ AMW to Joseph Harrison, 15 July 1849, LCMS PWC 34/35-36.

³⁰ All these steamers were built in 1848.

³¹ AMW to George Washington Whistler, 8 and 10 June 1847, GUL W353.

‘Her high bulwarks enclosed a series of small cabins ranging alongside the paddle-boxes. On the starboard side were the quarters of the second and third officers and the houses for the butcher, baker, and cow. On the port side were compartments for the purser, surgeon, cook, and ship’s stores. Above their roofs were overturned life-boats which sheltered fresh vegetables. In the centre, and near the stern, was the wheel-house. It was raised sufficiently to permit the helmsman to look over the saloon ahead of him. On either side of the wheel-house were cabins for the captain and the first officer. Forward of the saloon was a narrow cross-passage, and then the steward’s room with its liquor-dispensing window. Forward of that was the roofed-over capstan space, sheltered and dry under foot. The kitchen, engine-room ventilators, second class saloon, and sailors’ quarters ranged, in that order, forward to the bow...’³²

The plans of these vessels did not change drastically between the 1840s and the 1860s. Anna Whistler certainly preferred her privacy, as she emphatically stated, in a letter of 1864 ‘the choice of the staterooms mine, and I am to have it alone.’³³

Anna Whistler’s descriptive narrative of a day aboard the Steamer *City of Aberdeen*, on 14 September 1848,³⁴ is fairly typical of her travels. The day would start with morning prayers in the main saloon of the ship. The captain was responsible for assembling his crew and passengers, and for conducting the prayers. He was very important to Anna Whistler, and the religious and moral virtues of his character, such as ‘moderation and temperance in all things,’³⁵ were often the main criteria for her choice of a ship. As Anna Whistler wrote, ‘they [Dr Law and his wife] expect to embark for St P in the new steamer *Emperor*, they like Capt Knocker so much.’³⁶

After breakfast, the passengers would usually wander about on deck. Anna Whistler would chat amiably with the people and crew members, simultaneously keeping an eye on her children. Seafood lunches were frequently served, as she wrote, ‘We have been lunching upon lobsters every day since we left Copenhagen...’³⁷ In the evening a bell rang for their toilette before dinner, which would take place at 8 pm. Prayers continued to

³² David B. Tyler, *Steam Conquers the Atlantic*, New York, 1939, p. 346.

³³ AMW to James H. Gamble, 29 October 1867, GUL W530.

³⁴ AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, GUL W359.

³⁵ Ibid.

³⁶ The *Emperor* was advertised in *The Times*, 16 October 1849, p. 1.

be an indispensable part of the dinner ceremonies. When clergymen were on board, their reading of sermons would at times provide the most notable event of the journey in Anna Whistler's eyes. In her words, 'Last Sunday was a most memorable day to us. after a most comforting worship in the Saloon ... all [passengers and crew] were present & joined in the good old hundred, the sermon was appropriate..'³⁸

The figures of the Captain and clergymen aboard are well-illustrated in Anna Whistler's correspondence.³⁹ The former provided responsibility for their passengers' safe transit and the later preached religion to provide hope and faith in the middle of an unpredictable ocean. The virtuous Captain William Knocker was of interest to Anna Whistler, who joined his table for dinner.⁴⁰ Wealthy merchants, preachers, politicians and aristocrats, often accompanied by their families, would dine there as well. The steamers on which Anna Whistler travelled were the latest models carrying passengers of diverse ethnicity and prestige. As she wrote, 'The Prince of Hesse ... is very affable, he sat on the Capt's right at table today & my place is opposite he condescended to address me several times, & is generally respectful to all the ladies.'⁴¹

Despite the fact that wealthy people usually travelled with their own servants, ships would provide the passengers with Ladies' maids. Throughout her correspondence, Anna Whistler gives interesting insights into the world of household service, the standards of which remained high whilst at sea. To anticipate the needs of the employer, master or mistress was considered perhaps the greatest virtue of the nineteenth century servant. Anna Whistler praised the 'virtue' of her own servant:

'I find her [Mary Brennan] modest humble & trying to anticipate all our wants she rises early even to be in waiting for Willie who is the next eager to be up & will not leave her post till she has attended to us by turns then

³⁷ AMW to JW, 22 and 23 September 1848, GUL W360.

³⁸ AMW to Joseph Harrison, 8 August 1849, LCMS PWC 34/39-40

³⁹ Ibid.; also see essay *Religion and Domesticity*.

⁴⁰ AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September [1848], GUL W359.

⁴¹ Ibid. The Prince of Hesse was Friedrich Wilhelm Hessen-Kassel (1820-1884), son-in-law of Tsar Nicolas I, of Russia.

she puts both our state rooms in order for she cannot approve of men being chamber maids.’⁴²

A trip between Britain and Russia, or Britain and the United States, in the late 1840s to early 1850s would have taken between ten and fifteen days. Trips to Russia involved stops at Copenhagen, Lübeck and Hamburg, and visits to their cultural sites, such as St Mary's Church at Lübeck, and Thorvaldsens Museum at Copenhagen.⁴³ Unfortunately for Anna Whistler, it was after one of those excursions at Lübeck, in September 1843, that she lost her two-year-old son, Charles Donald Whistler, aboard the steamer *Alexandria*.⁴⁴ After a short illness, an inexplicable fever, and in the absence of a physician aboard, ‘Charlie’ died in his mother’s arms.

Such journeys were life experiences that shaped Anna Whistler’s stoic outlook and character. It took courage and endurance to cross the Atlantic, when travelling was, by modern standards, ‘most uncomfortable even in its final form, the great iron or steel vessel of two or three thousand tons, like the *Falls of Clyde*.’⁴⁵ It was the long days aboard, coping with gales, turbulence, sea-sickness and poor quality vessels, that prompted Anna Whistler to come to her conclusion that ‘A ship is the school to teach patience.’⁴⁶

⁴² Ibid. This was a rare occasion for Anna Whistler to choose accommodation comprising two rooms, rather than one. Her choice was probably facilitated by her husband’s affluent income in Russia. For servants see Catherine E. Beecher and Harriet Beecher Stowe, *The American Woman’s Home or, Principles of Domestic Science; Being a Guide to the Formation and Maintenance of Economical, Healthful, Beautiful, Christian Homes*, New York and Boston, 1869, ed. Joseph Van Why, Hartford, CT, 1998, pp. 307-334.

⁴³ Ibid.

⁴⁴ See Anna Whistler’s St Petersburg Diary, 1843-1848, *James McNeill Whistler Papers*, New York Public Library, September 1843; Evelyn Jasiulko-Harden, ‘Major George Washington Whistler, Railroad Engineer in Russia: 1842-49,’ *Ex Oriente Lux, Mélanges*, vol. 1, Brussels, 1991, p. 152; Elizabeth Mumford, *Whistler’s Mother: the Life of Anna McNeill Whistler*, Boston, MA, 1939, pp. 67-69.

⁴⁵ Greenhill and Giffard, op. cit., p. 33.

⁴⁶ AMW to Catherine J. McNeill, 2 November 1829, GUL W344.

System Number: 06357

Date: 8 and 10 June 1847¹

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: Steamer Nicolai

Recipient: George Washington Whistler³

Place: St Petersburg

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W353

Document Type: MsLc⁴

Steamer Nicolai

Tuesday Morning June 8th 1847

Immediately upon dear boys⁵ dear father leaving us Saturday night I acted upon his remonstrance "not to forget that I was the head of the party", I hurried myself in arranging for their comfort. Willie was soon lodged snugly in the upper berth, & Jemie not so soon in the lower, & as I could not consent to our faithful Mary⁶ lying on the floor as she wished to do. for everything left so damp. I made a complete rib of myself, & after Jemie was asleep crept in by him, obliging him to occupy the sofa. Sunday morning was bright, our dear boys up & drest & on Deck some time before breakfast (at 9 oclock) I discovered thro the remarkable attention bestowed upon a fair little girl & her brother of perhaps four years old them to be the children of my neighbour (the state room next ours being occupied by the Princess Dalgoroukie⁷ - they speak English, Mary soon became very friendly with their English nurse, & when I descended again to the privacy of my state room for the study of God's Word & prayers I sent up by Willie some good Little books for the group, tho I doubt not the youngsters were more attracted by some fine books belonging to a very nice German...

Our boys were as sedate as I could have expected on Sunday, James was shocked at the card playing in the round house [p. 2] & said "that is lost time indeed, & listen mother how they lose their tempers! And one is that German Doctor with such a cough they say he is in a consumption" We had all been so disgusted by a Gourmand at dinner, I think the impression will be deep on Jemie who seems determined to do all his dear father would have him to do: His epicure proves to be a Chen 'machiff'⁸ I think he owns a beautiful domain with a chapel attached to it on the 12th verst Peterhoff road. We have taken seats at the other table to avoid his remarks on eating.

Although we made no complaint of our close stowing in our state room the attentive steward allotted the corresponding cabin on the side the stair to James & Willie as the state room adjoining ours is appropriated to the Princess' wardrobe; she is such an interesting lady but being a cripple was not on deck yesterday Mary ascertains thro her English nurse her admiration of our boys whose father she knows, as the fame of the order⁹ has reached her.

The sea was so rough yesterday we could scarcely any of us weather the deck & tho we made the effort to seat ourselves at breakfast we had to return to our reclining position, each one of us a little sea sick, Willie & James ashamed of such weakness mastered it manfully & were ready for dinner...The fare is abundant but very plain; I have never known [p. 3] our boys with such excellent appetites. Mary say the steward is very attentive to her; she prefers her meals in our state room. Mary is not spoiled dearest. I find her modest humble & trying to anticipate all our wants she rises early even to be in waiting for Willie who is the next eager to be up & will not leave her post till she has attended to us by turns then she puts both our state rooms in order for

she cannot approve of men being chamber maids. I thought as I watched our Willie yesterday just after his sea sickness striding about the deck holding the Capt's hand & talking German so eagerly with him, how pleased father would be with his manliness. he is a lovely Combination of gentleness & determination to do what is right; he often comes to me nestling his head fondly upon me, & when I was obliged to go to my berth yesterday little Willie was oftenest as if to ask how do you feel now Mother? I felt as if he were prompted by his dear father whom he is so much like. Dear Jamie had diverted his thoughts from squeamishness by drawing, but at sunset he was seated at my elbow in the round house at our books, we walked the deck together & he listens to my advice as tho he would be governed by it. When I examine my own life, dearest, I am brought to see how much patience I ought to have towards Jemie, & you who are so forbearing to Annies' [p. 4] failing will not be despairing about conquering those of this noble minded boy, for all his faults he inherits from his mother. If Jemie & I could take time to think before we act, or speak how much mortification we should save both you & ourselves and I am sure the care you bestow upon him beginning early & never wearying will not be in vain. I shall hope by Gods blessing to supply his dear father's place during our separation & that you may find him improved in every respect when we are restored to our home. You will be pained to know dearest how severely I have reproached myself upon reflecting on my rudeness in not retaining your Birth day gift, you have forgiven us, but I shall never forgive myself for not thinking in time to have spared myself this remorse, it is one of my false steps which can never be retraced - ah, dearest, old as I am how much I have yet to learn! but I bless God every da[y] of my life for giving me such a husband & tho I often appear restive yet believe me your advice & example are not lost upon you fond wife...

[p. 5] "Staat Hamburg" Lubec¹⁰

June 10th 1847

I hope my own dearest Whistler you have today received such a delightful report of our darling Debo¹¹'s voyage as I did upon our steamers reaching Travimunde¹² at noon, it would cheer you & make you hopeful for us also. How highly favored they were when we were fancying the Naslednich¹³ buffeting thro head winds, the Baltic Debo writes me was like a mirror, she does not say she had even her usual share of sea sickness, it was a very short but more - affectionate note, you will be vexed that I did not profit by it in the way intended tho no one could be blamed when the clerk to whom you committed us, had he been as attentive as was the good Capt afterwards we should have been first served with a carriage instead of having to wait at Travimunde an hour for one, When the man with Debo's letter went on board a gentleman took it promising to hand it to me, W Barker¹⁴ who was a fellow passenger had advised me not to be in a hurry as the man would be sure to wait, & I had better wait till the bustle was over, when Jemie whose impatience as usual could scarcely be restrained received my consent to go ashore to look for the driver every conveyance had been secured & we were so chagrined, the pleasant aspect of Travimunde was almost lost upon us tho on our own first approach I had thought what a sweet spot. that where our friend Mr Gellibrand¹⁵ had lodged would be for the little Gwyers¹⁶? All is well that ends well dearest, the trial to our patience was [p. 6] good for us & I had said to the boys we ought to be too thankful for our prosperous voyage to murmur at delays. I shall never cease to be grateful to the Captain for the exertions he made to get us a carriage, his family live at Travimunde he told us if we had only mentioned to him about our arrangements he could have been the first to step ashore & find the driver, as he knows every one there, he did succeed to get one an hour after our landing & at the same price W Bliss¹⁷ had agreed, so that we reached Lubec by 4 ½. We had taken some refreshments at Travimunde & were provided immediately by your very attentive picture dealer Mr Hukes¹⁸ with a valet de Place¹⁹ who soon took us to the

wonderful church²⁰ which bears the date of three centuries & is indeed a curious & most venerable looking edifice.

When we returned to our hotel we had such a nice tea à la fourchette²¹ to meet our excellent appetites since which Willie & Mary have been walking again about this picturesque old town & Jemie visiting for the 3rd time Mr Hukes gallery. I saw enough to satisfy me of the town in driving hither & oh how much we were delighted with the farms & pretty country houses on our way from Travimunde so many flowers in bloom, fields of grain &c. Jemie said he wanted to look at both sides of the road at once! It is only tantalizing to express the wish constantly uppermost dearest that you only could be travelling in our own party! how long the Summer will appear to us before we are restored to each other! then may God grant us a happy [p. 7] reunion. I am so cheered by darling Debo's report of her prospects that I shall keep looking to the bright side of every thing for her, as you will for us all I am sure, for I know it is your wont to hope what you wish. Mr Hukes remembers you well & is most attentive to us; he has engaged a carriage to take us to Hamburg & we must rise at 6 in the morning, so good night my own precious Whistler. I leave this to pray for you & for blessings on our children, you will never sleep without praying for us at the footstool of Mercy. God bless you this night & ever.

Note On the envelope containing these letters is "No 1. June 11th the address (no stamp) George W Whistler Esq. Esquires &c of Moscow & St Petersburg Railroad, St Petersburg"

I know dearest you will think of me in "The Poor Mans Portion"²² you it was who years ago led me to the study of that valuable work by bringing me a copy of it in your trunk from Philadelphia & now I beg you to appreciate the loan of mine. You will give my annual subscription to the missionary cause I know my own dear Whistler & go to Chapel²³, as I meant [sic] to have done every Sunday ere we meet in prayer daily God bless you

A W

Notes:

1. In June 1847, AMW travelled on the steamer *Nicolai* from St Petersburg to England with her sons and servant due to JW's bad health. The steamer (592 tons.) was built by H. Murray & Co. for K. Jakouleff, Sergejeff Kroguis & Co.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
4. Written in unknown hand.
5. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist, and William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
6. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
7. Vera Gavrilovna (Vishnevskaja) Mihailovich, wife of Mihail Mihailovich, Prince Dolgoruki.
8. There are no words in the Russian language of the middle of 19th century, that bore a resemblance to 'Chen machiff.' The domain at 12 verst (unit of length, used in Russia, equal to 1.067 kilometres (0.6629 miles) was probably the 'Alexandrino' estate that used to belong to the counts Chernyshov. Peterhof Road is a road leading from St Petersburg to Peterhof, the suburban seaside Royal Residence at the Southern coast of the Gulf of Finland (20 miles from St Petersburg). 'Chen machiff' might have been a family name 'Chernyshov' (or 'Tchernychoff' in French, more common in Russia of the time). Most famous of the Chernyshovs at the time was

count Alexander Chernyshov (1768-1857), an important military and diplomatic figure during the Napoleonic wars. In 1847 he was the Military Minister of Russia. Later on he was appointed Chairman of the State Council (the highest legislative body in Imperial Russia before the transfer to a constitutional rule in 1907), the post he held until his death. Information from Andrei Samartsev, St Petersburg, Russia.

9. In March 1847, George Washington Whistler received the order of St Anne, Second Class (for his work on the building of the St Petersburg-Moscow railroad), from Nicolas I (1796-1855), Tsar of Russia from 1825-1855. See Parry, Albert, *Whistler's Father*, Indianapolis, 1939, p. 286.

10. Lübeck, city and major seaport of the Land (state) of Schleswig-Holstein, northern Germany. It is located on the Trave and Wakenitz rivers, about 9 miles (14 km) from the Baltic Sea.

11. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

12. Travemünde, city located at the bay of Lübeck at the head of the Trave River estuary. It is a ferry port for Copenhagen and Sweden which combines the functions of a seaport and tourist resort.

13. *Naslednich*, Russian bark. In 1847 (some time after the date of this letter), the river boat *Sitka*, was off-loaded in pieces from the *Naslednich* and reassembled at Yerba Buena, San Francisco, CA.

14. W. Barker; unidentified.

15. William Clark Gellibrand (b. ca 1791), merchant.

16. Probably Paul Robert Gwyer (b. 1846), son of Mr and Mrs Gwyer of St Petersburg, and William Keate Gwyer (b.1843), son of Mr and Mrs Gwyer of St Petersburg.

17. W. Bliss; unidentified.

18. Hukes, picture dealer.

19. Fr.: A manservant who attends to the requirements of patrons in an hotel, passengers on board ship etc.

20. Probably the Marienkirche (St Mary's Church), Lübeck, built in the 13th - 14th century in the Gothic style. It is possible that AMW's reference to a later building date, refers to the conversion of the church to protestantism, in 1543.

21. Fr.: à la fourchette, high tea - a meat dinner requiring a fork.

22. Robert Hawker, *The Poor Man's Morning Portion: [and Evening Portion] Being a Selection of a Verse of Scripture with Short Observations for Every Day in the Year*, London, 1840.

23. English Church, or 'Chapel of the English Factory,' English Quay, St Petersburg, Russia.

System Number: 06362
 Date: 14 September [1848]¹
 Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²
 Place: Steamer "City of Aberdeen"³
 Recipient: JW
 Place: [Portishead⁴]
 Repository: Glasgow University Library
 Call Number: Whistler W358
 Document Type: ALS

On board the steamer
 "City of Aberdeen"

Sept 14th

This is a splendid steamer, Willie⁵ and I have just been deposited here after a safe journey thank God! Oh how much I have thought of you my own precious Jemie⁶ today! and now we shall so soon be underweigh [sic] I shall not be able to write half my thoughts and wishes. Say to Mrs Phillott⁷ I shall try to send her a note from Copenhagen if we have a smooth passage, just now there is every prospect of [p. 2] a favorable time. Will you ask Mrs P the name of the clergyman whom she remarked belonged to Portishead and who accompanied us from Clevedon⁸, he was so kind to Willie I wish you to know him, you will not mind introducing yourself for he said he should bear you in mind and notice you. Willie was so pleased with him and so was your Mother, his address and deportment so really that of a man of God! it will gratify me that you mention him in your letters. I shall if God spares me, write you from Copenhagen. I hope you will get your parcel safely

[p. 3] Do not delay making an appointment with the dentist at Bristol dear Jemie the longer it is put off the harder it will be, what costs 2 now, by and by would be double that sum. I hope you clean your teeth night and morning faithfully. Willie is trying to overcome his past neglect and is growing very straight, you will each I trust see a great improvement in the other when you meet again. Oh my own loved Jemie I beseech you to remember your accountability to an ever present Redeemer, strive to improve in every way, your prayers will be fervent for us on the deep I am sure. My⁹ heart is bursting with sorrow but my heart is in God. [p. 4] I hope you read aloud to Mr Phillott¹⁰, I long to hear all your course of study. Read only truth my son, now is the age for you to store your memory. Offer my best respects to Mr Phillott, my love to his lady and kisses to their dear little girls. Remember me also to your companions, and write on thin paper next week a close letter to¹¹ us, Sister¹² will forward it if you send it to her by thursdays mail. God bless you my own precious dear son

Your fond Mother.

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to AMW's stay in Britain, and arrival in St Petersburg on 23 September 1848; see AMW to JW, 9 and 22 September 1848, #06359, and #06364.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. Steamer *City of Aberdeen* (1835-1858), Aberdeen & London Steam Navigation Co. (877 tons.)

4. Eldon Villa, JW's boarding school was at Portishead.
5. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
6. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
7. Mrs Phillott, wife of Phillott, JW's tutor.
8. Clevedon, Somerset, England; Victorian seaside resort town, some thirteen miles south west of Bristol.
9. 'My ... God' continues in the right margin.
10. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
11. 'to ... Mother' continues in the margins of p. 1.
12. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

System Number: 06363

Date: 15, 16 and 18 September [1848¹]

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: "City of Aberdeen"³

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead⁴]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W359

Document Type: ALS

Friday noon Sept 15th

I have seated myself very bravely at the long table in this spacious saloon to begin what I hope to keep for you my precious boy a sort of journal of our voyage. The City of Aberdeen discharged her Pilot about eight o'clock this morning, for Capt Knocker⁵ was delayed in putting to sea, by having to wait for papers from his employers⁶ (I dont mean newspapers of course dear Jemie) and there was a distinguished passenger for Copenhagen waited for, the Prince of Hesse⁷. I think it must be he, on a sofa at my right now taking a nap, the moustache and air extraordinaire proclaim him, tho I have not been introduced! The moon shone in vain then upon our voyage last night; I wish it may last us thro. I was weary from journeying & sadness, but attended darling Willie⁸ first to his berth in the Gents Cabin, then prepared for my own in the ladies which is under Miss Christie's⁹, she was so happy to find us on board when she arrived from London last evening! & no doubt misses Mary¹⁰. there is not a ladys maid among the passengers, tho there are several families. a dear little baby just weaned sleeps with a young lady her sister just opposite my berth. I walked the deck after breakfast with the plump good little one, while Willie played with its little Georgie (brother)¹¹ he is not quite four years old but very precocious, his favorite thing is a pocket spy glass which he spied at a shop window yesterday & coaxed his father to buy for him, having been extremely ill with brain fever lately, he is now indulged more than he would have been, he is very fond of books too, my friend Fred Smith¹² gave him some pretty little pictured tracts, altho Georgie is not so beautiful as our angel Kirkie¹³, his bright black eye[s] with long lashes & his vivacity associate them. The parents of these little pets Emmy¹⁴ & Georgie are both ill, Mr and Mrs ~~Wright~~ Anderson of Alexandroffsky¹⁵. they talked to me last evening of all the Americans there as if they respected them highly. We feel that we

are upon the North Sea many of the passengers are sick, tho the sea looks smooth and the day is so bright. Willie disappeared before lunch! but was over his attack and ready for it when the bell rang for it. Capt Knocker has everything in perfect order, I think this steamer will astonish the Russians, it is twice the size of the Camilla¹⁶ & so elegantly fitted up. there are accommodations for sixty cabin passengers, the state rooms have some six or eight berths each & so Willie & I could not have one. Jemie dear mind when you travel to label your trunk & every package. I should have lost a box yesterday but for its being so carefully directed, it was missing when we reached Hull, they telegraphed for it and tho I was in suspense some hours, it was restored to me ere I slept. I certainly think there ought to be a reform in the English railways, the Conductors are so cross & inattentive, but you will learn to look after your own property by being a sojourner in the land I hope. Ah dear boy how large a share of your Mothers thoughts you engross! My heart was almost bursting last evening as I asked young Smith to write you of his having spent an hour on board with us, he is the only brother of the youthful Zella¹⁷ whom we saw at Chaddock. I hope dear Jemie you will answer his letter & encourage him to write you, he is I suppose about the age of Morrah¹⁸, but he is a man in experience has been from home since he was eleven years old, & is truly a disciple of Jesus, hence he is attractive, for the law of kindness governs his every word & deed. he is nice looking & I am sure my Jemie would like him. If you have not answered his note yet, now do, you can tell him of having heard from your Mother & he will rejoice with you for he loved his Mother & mourns his loss of her, she was very ill you remember when we were at Chaddock & that was why little Zella was sent there, they both died last spring, & he strives to live in Christ that he may be happy in the prospect of meeting them in heaven to part no more! How many of our loved ones are waiting to welcome us.

Saturday evening 16th.

I have scarcely known so bright & warm a day as this has been all summer, how much you my darling Jemie would enjoy being among us, but I trust you are profiting more essentially where you are. The Prince of Hesse & you might have been cronies had you been here, for he is very affable, he sat on the Cpts right at table today & my place is opposite he condescended to address me several times, & is generally respectful to all the ladies. Now you know he is heir to the throne of Denmark & son in law to the Emperor¹⁹ of all the Russias! he is exceedingly handsome. are you so rebellious as not to let Mrs Phillott²⁰ curl your hair? The Prince has his curled by his valet, his teeth are white & sparkling from good brushing. We have a bell rung for our toilette before dinner. Capt Knocker keeps up a most perfect system in every particular, he assembles his crew morning and evening in the saloon to prayers & you may be sure I am among the number of passengers who join them. Tomorrow I look forward to enjoying the worship of our Lord on His own day, we have some very pious persons in the cabin I am happy to find, A young Scotch couple married only about two months ago I am particularly attracted by, they have letters to Wm Merriellees²¹ & are to reside at Riga²², where I doubt not they will set a bright example. I read your letter to Wm Merriellees yesterday my dear boy it is a very pleasing one, & I am sure he will welcome & answer it. Will you try the plan I have often urged whenever you write to have your dictionary open at your elbow? it will be time saved in the end. We have been running eight miles per hour steadily. God grant we may step ashore on Monday, if so I shall bid adieu and send this off to you my own dear Jemie. Willie cannot write aboard ship

Monday morning Sept. 18th.

Good morning darling Jemie, how I am missing you, but hope you are well and happy, & better off than if you were with me. Capt Knocker set a good example to all heads of families this

morning, by conducting the devotions of his crew & passengers, tho he could not leave the deck long enough to take his own breakfast until now. We have all been admiring Elsinore, its curious castle²³, and many white wind mills, & woody knolls & nooks make it look almost as pretty as Copenhagen itself, we expect to be there in about two hours, it is now half after nine. Ah Jemie dear how I shall be thinking of you in the church & at Thorswaldens Museum²⁴ if we go to it! we have a fine bright day, how favored we have been! I feel that our Heavenly Father mingles mercies in every cup of tribulation He calls upon me to drink, my annual separations how grievous they are! but this world is only a state of discipline. You will write me regularly once a fortnight my own dear boy I trust, a little sheet like this you will easily fill and send to Sis²⁵ to forward in hers to St P. Tell me all your thoughts as you have ever done, Say to Mr and Mrs Phillott with my regards I'll write them when I am settled and when father²⁶ & I shall have had time to talk over all we wish about you. Remember me kindly to Morah and Woolley²⁷. I hope dear Jemie you are trying to become an early riser & Seymour²⁸ says you will defeat all our efforts for your health unless you get to rest earlier. Pray and strive dearest to learn a better system. And now God bless you and cause you to dread His power & to seek His blessing. I had much comfort yesterday in our service on board. I distributed some tracts to the steerage passengers as they went out of the saloon such as might interest their children. And now dear Jemie let me beg you not to expose the scrawls of your Mother by throwing them about, it is not easy to write on board ship, I hope from home to send you many a page more fully to express the love of your devoted Mother. We hope to arrive at Cronstadt by friday morning.

For my dear James

Notes:

1. The following letter (#06364) in AMW's correspondence is dated 22 and 23 September 1848, and is written from the steamer *City of Aberdeen*.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. Steamer *City of Aberdeen* (1835-1858), Aberdeen & London Steam Navigation Co. (877 tons.)
4. Eldon Villa, JW's boarding school, was at Portishead.
5. Captain William Knocker, sea captain.
6. John Scott & Sons, Greenock for Aberdeen & London Steam Navigation Co. (John Duffus & Co., managers); see Graeme Somner, *The Aberdeen Steam Navigation Company Ltd*, Kent, 2000.
7. Friedrich Wilhelm Hessen-Kassel (1820-1884), son-in-law of Tsar Nicolas I, of Russia.
8. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
9. Miss Christie, a stewardess.
10. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
11. Georgie York Anderson, son of J. Anderson.
12. Fred Smith, a young friend of AMW.
13. Kirk Boott Whistler (1838-1841), JW's brother.
14. Probably Emmy Anderson, daughter of J. Anderson.

15. John Anderson, of Alexandroffsky, and his wife. Alexandroffsky was the name of the firm and house owned by Harrison, Winans and Eastwick. Its name 'Alexandroffsky' (a variant spelling of 'Alexandrovsky') came from a factory at St Petersburg, which was built by the Russian government in the years 1825-1828 to produce metal products as well as steam engines. In 1844 it was leased to the American firm of Harrison, Eastwick and Winans, who built the rolling stock for the St Petersburg-Moscow railway. It was situated in the outskirts of St Petersburg (10 km from the city centre). See R. M. Haywood, *The Beginnings of Railway Development in Russia in the Reign of Nicolas I, 1835-1842*, Durham, NC, 1969.
16. Probably Steamer *Camilla*, built in 1844 for the Waterford Company of New York.
17. Zella Smith, sister of Fred Smith.
18. Jim Morrah, lawyer, a fellow student of JW at Portishead.
19. In 1844, the Prince of Hesse was married to Alexandra Nikolaevna Romanov, daughter of Nicolas I (1796-1855), Tsar of Russia from 1825-1855.
20. Mrs Phillott, wife of Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
21. William Spurr Mirrieles (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrieles.
22. Founded in 1201, Riga is situated at the south end of the Gulf of Riga, a bay of the Baltic Sea. Its historic centre is on a peninsula at the confluence of the Daugava (the western Dvina) and Ridzene Rivers.
23. Helsingør, Elsinore, city and port, Frederiksborg amtskommune (county commune), Denmark. It lies on the northeast coast of Sjælland (Zealand), at the narrowest part of The Sound (Rresund) opposite Halsingborg, Sweden. Kronborg Castle was built between 1574 and 1585 by Frederick II in Dutch Renaissance style to replace an earlier fortress; its design was altered by Christian IV after a fire in the 17th century.
24. Thorvaldsens Museum, Copenhagen; designed by M. G. Bindesboll, and built in 1839-1848, to house Bertel Thorvaldsen's (1768-1844) collection of contemporary paintings and sculptures. This collection was probably the finest in 19th century Rome, where Thorvaldsen spent most of his working life and where after the death of Antonio Canova in 1822, he became the foremost Neo-classical sculptor. See B. Jornæs and A. S. Urne (eds.), *The Thorvaldsen Museum*, Copenhagen, 1985.
25. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
26. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
27. Woolley, JW's boyhood friend at Portishead.
28. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.

System Number: 06364

Date: 22 and 23 September 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: ["City of Aberdeen"²]

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W360

Document Type: ALS

Friday Sept 22nd 1848

We passed Revel⁴ just after breakfast

I wished to continue my diary to you dear, dear Jemie⁵ but had some articles to sew to prepare for trunks being inspected. Oh how Willie⁶ and I wished for you at Copenhagen. We did not see our kind friend the doctor, neither Mr Sharon. I cannot guess if the Prince⁷ was chagrined at their [sic] being no outward demonstrations of welcome to him, he looked elegant and smiling as usual when he wished us all a prosperous voyage to St P and offered his adieus. the Capt⁸ took him ashore in his boat, the Danish flag had been displayed from our steamers mast in compliment to his highness, but no salute was offered from the shore. The Prussian fleet had disappeared and the curious of the town no longer bespangled with the scarlet cross on white banners as when we were there in July, the excitement had died away as all such unnatural bursts of feeling do. A valet de place⁹ came back to the steamer in the Capts boat and we adventurers were sent to the town in two barges. I had already agreed to take a carriage with Mr Armitage and his nice lady¹⁰ and I invited Miss Anderson¹¹ to go under my wing, for she well deserved a holiday I thought for having devoted herself to her baby sister¹². We drove first to the Frow Kurkin¹³ of course, but I wanted your enthusiasm my Jemie, the mausoleum to Thorswalsden¹⁴ had been removed to his museum. There we saw it afterwards, in the centre of the quadrangle which the four sides of the fanciful structure encloses. [p. 2] I have marked with a X some of the sculpture which delighted us most at the museum in a catalogue which I used and shall send it [to] you with your books. The Danes are certainly a liberal people, we went thro this choice museum of their venerated Thorswalden without any expense. and also visited their beautiful and extensive cemetery without the gate keeper even waiting for a reward for his civility. comparisons are odious or one might here draw conclusions to the disadvantage of England. After having driven about for three or four hours we went to a confectioners for hot coffee and cake, had a goodly quantity of the latter put up for the children and ladies on board the steamer to which we returned as we came in company with the gents who met us at the public walk which you will remember looked so pretty from the bay. Mr Armitage had shewn his independence by not taking the valet so our expenses each amounted to only about six shillings.

We have had the most remarkably fine weather except yesterday when we were attacked by a north easter, & it blew so hard thro the night I feared we might not see Cronstadt tomorrow, I think Wednesday was one of the brightest days I ever spent at sea. we had all assembled in the saloon at about eight o'clock at prayers as usual, then the hot rolls, toast, cutlets, &c. covered the table, when we were suddenly summoned to the deck by the intelligence that Mr Bairds¹⁵ yacht was nearing our steamer, an undefined hope, certainly without foundation that he was bringing friends to welcome us home made me very eager to use my eyes. but I soon was restored to reason, & made up my mind not to expect dear father to [p. 3] meet me even at Cronstadt. Well there were three ladies waving their kerchiefs on the deck of the pretty yacht & I fancied one was Miss Morgan¹⁶ so I waved mine in return. we could distinguish Mr B by his height and black visage he looked at us thro his spy glass, & must have been puzzled at our grand "City of Aberdeen". It is presumed that he was making a visit of pleasure to Stockholm. I should think he'd be quarantined tho - We have been lunching upon lobsters every day since we left Copenhagen none of us the worse for our tasting, as of course among such a number it amounts not to feasting, indeed our good Capt both by example and advice urges moderation and temperance in all things. I hope Willie will do as he has proposed write his dear brother Jemie after lunch today. the weather is so inviting upon deck that I am the solitary occupant of the

saloon, but I wish if possible to send the report of the end of our favorable voyage to you by tomorrows mail from Cronstadt, for it may be too late if I wait till I see dear father¹⁷ at St P. How thankful he will be, as I am, to the Almighty for answering all our prayers for protection in all the dangers of the deep. I have never been so well on any voyage before. my appetite has been good for every meal since the first day, and my cheerfulness has never failed. God gives peace and joy to those who trust in Him, and what should I do but for my confidence in the wisdom & love of my heavenly Father, to whom I commit you all in prayer. God bless you especially my own dear boy. I hope you never forget His presence & that you are trying to improve your present advantages for health & education. Offer my respectful regards to Mr & Mrs Phillott¹⁸ and remember me to your playfellows. And now we have had luncheon at which all were in high spirits at the prospect of getting in to-morrow morning at Cronstadt. our luggage is to be arranged today & I must go & see that mine is in order.

[p. 4] Sat 23rd.

About ten o'clock in the morning

This is the winding up of my duties on board "The City of Aberdeen" Stewards fees, fare & c have all been attended to. And I am seated bonnetted beside my new friend Mrs Armitage who is writing her father who resides in Dundee Scotland. All the children on board are nicely dressed to land & when the Custon House officers will liberate us how thankful we shall be to go even thro the inspection of the Custom house. Oh Jemie my heart is full of the meeting, which I wish you could share with dear, dear fathers welcome home! But we shall write each other often dear boy & if God grants you health I shall try to be reconciled to this mode of communication. Arrange with Sister¹⁹ my dear boy about your writing home, Oh how gladly shall I answer your letters. Think always of what would please your Mother.

For dear Jemie

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Steamer *City of Aberdeen* (1835-1858), Aberdeen & London Steam Navigation Co.
3. Eldon Villa, JW's boarding school, was at Portishead.
4. Formerly Revel, now Tallinn; in the 19th century it was the capital of Esthonia; it is situated on a small bay of the gulf of Finland, 200 miles west of St Petersburg.
5. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
6. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
7. Friedrich Wilhelm Hessen-Kassel (1820-1884), son-in-law of Tsar Nicolas I, of Russia.
8. Captain William Knocker, sea captain.
9. Fr.: a manservant who attends to the requirements of patrons in an hotel, passengers on board ship etc.
10. Armitage and his wife, unidentified.
11. Probably, Miss Emily Anderson, daughter of J. Anderson, later wife of W. M. Ellis.
12. Emmy Anderson, daughter of J. Anderson.
13. Vor Frue Kirke, church built in c. 1170.

14. Bertel Thorvaldsen (1768/70-1840), Danish neo-classical sculptor. He desired that the Thorvaldsen museum in addition to housing his works and collections should also be his final resting-place. On 6 September 1848, his coffin was placed in a sunken burial chamber, which was built under the centre of the courtyard decorated with white lilies on a blue ground. The museum was designed by M. G. Bindesboll, and built in 1839-1848, to house B. Thorvaldsen's collection of contemporary paintings and sculptures. This collection was probably the finest in 19th century Rome, where Thorvaldsen spent most of his working life and where after the death of Antonio Canova in 1822, he became the foremost Neo-classical sculptor. See B. Jornæs and A. S. Urne (eds.), *The Thorvaldsen Museum*, Copenhagen, 1985.
15. Francis Baird (1802-1864), merchant at St Petersburg.
16. Probably Isabella Morgan (1817-1853), daughter of E. and S. Morgan.
17. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
18. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead, and his wife.
19. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

System Number: 07636

Date: 8 August 1849¹

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: Steamer America³

Recipient: Joseph Harrison⁴

Place: St Petersburg

Repository: Library of Congress

Call Number: Manuscript Division, Pennell-Whistler Collection, PWC 34/39-40

Document Type: ALS

Steamer America

August 8th 49

Wednesday afternoon

Dear Mr Harrison,

This is the eleventh day of our voyage & our prospect is to arrive tomorrow morning at the docks, God has indeed considered the prayers which have been offered for us, & has distinguished us with one of the finest ever made across the Atlantic. We lost sight of land Sunday 29th at half past four p.m. & last Sunday at noon the New Foundland coast was in sight seven days only[,] you see our run from Cape Race to Halifax they boast to be the fastest ever made, a distance of 484 miles in about 36 hours. Our course has been northerly which is the shortest you know. for the first two days we had a rough sea even I was sick & I could only read in my berth, Every day (except today and it has not been important) they have made their observation no fog till this morning and the sun has dispersed it, or we might have had an anxious night for we expect after midnight to meet the Europa⁵, which leaves NY today. It is not so far in the past since the fearful collision that we have forgotten it! and we in the ladies cabin at least express our acknowledgment of the mercy of God that the fog was not so dense as to prevent our seeing an emigrant ship crowded with passengers only a few yards from today the faces of the people could be distinguished and now that we are getting nearer US land every hour

it is a favor that the fog is dispersed. What a change of climate we have gone thro, it was really cold last saturday & this was accounted for when several ice bergs passed in review - and now it is a relief to come below out of the hot sunshine.

[p. 2] Last Sunday was a most memorable day to us. after a most comforting worship in the Saloon, 22 of the crew in their neat uniform & the head steward & his eleven aides in their sunday best suits[,] we number 70 cabin passengers, all were present & joined in the good old hundred⁶, The sermon was appropriate the young clergyman Mr Mac Nair⁷ was among the few who left at Halifax yesterday. I had been put under his care by mutual friends at Liverpool & he was most faithful to his promise and consigned me to Revd J Dickey⁸ of Pennsylvania, who seems to know your name at least - It would take a vol & a week were I to give details of our voyage, and to you in the world such incidents as have interested us in this floating castle, the 200 souls on board forming our world & sympathy in proportion to situation - but I must record tho two novelties which attracted me to the deck on Sunday after public worship & induced me to remain there several hours. Our Capt⁹ supposed we might see the Caledonia¹⁰, as he knew her commander would also choose the northerly passage, & he told our boys they should fire the salute but when they came near enough to exchange signals, guns were superfluous, as news of importance was to be communicated! & soon the boat was lowered when each Steamer halted that the Capt of the C might board us, if I had not been so interested in watching him being rowed across the waves & curious to know what he has to tell - for he left N York last Wednesday - I might have surprised my friends in England by expecting letters, a fortnight after my adieus at Liverpool, I deposited them at Halifax for the Europas mail - A [p. 3] report of the loss of a screw mail Steamer¹¹ of Cunards's line¹², running between Halifax & New Foundland every body lost! had just reached the Capt of the C & therefore he came on board that our Capt should take the sad news to Halifax, Oh how it thrilled thro us for we had but just passed Cape Race the fatal point to so many - think then what a relief to us on arriving at Halifax that all had been saved from the afore said Steamer - the vessel only was lost, even the mail was saved - On sunday while I was on deck an Ice berg was another object of interest to me, as I never before saw one, it was very large, it looked like a large snowy tent, but thro the glass, with the sun shining bright upon it, rainbow colors were added to its magnificence. We were supplied by the Caledonian with Boston papers & again at Halifax with late dates from N York where it seems the Cholera¹³ has increased alarmingly how thankful we ought to be, that numbering more than 200 we can present a bill of perfect health to the doctor, who will visit us at the Narrows. I have been brought by the Almighty power of God to think of the welcome awaiting me in native land with thankfulness, tho my tears have often flowed on this homeward voyage at the contrast between sad realities, & fond anticipations connected with this return from a protracted exile - yet at times a heavenly reasoner has given me solacing views - once while sitting at the stern musing & weeping in selfish indulgence as I gazed at the broad wake of our ship I misleantently [sic] thought "Ah had my beloved husband¹⁴ been here with me, how unalloyed my delight in admiring to him "His emerald¹⁵ & crystal road upon the smooth summer sea!" every hour taking us twelve miles nearer our dear native land together! Suddenly his gentle patient accents sounded from my faithful memory. [p. 4] "I do not wish to suffer less, only for patience to bear what God orders for me" To every good thought the loved promoter of my joys is linked[,] his consistency in practice with his opinions[,] I will endeavour by God's help to attain[,] to talk to Jemie of his fathers example is a benefit to us both for we weep together & are more closely bound to each other after every repetition of his tender care of each of us! The text chosen by Mr MacNair on Sunday was relating to the jubilee years¹⁶ & when he explained that year of rest as succeeding 49 years of toil & care, a more holy preacher than even that good young divine, whispered, "he whose departure you so mourn, had just fulfilled his term of labor when his jubilee years the Lords own appointment - secured him rest - eternal rest & joy in heaven! at such thoughts tho

my heart is melted, my soul is so elevated that I feel a holy awe, that God should bestow so much care for our enduring welfare & can only pray, let none of us be missing when the elect are collected at the right hand of the judge of quick & dead¹⁷. How wisely, how mercifully has my heavenly Conductor led me on, blessing every means for the restoration of my health, and on the wide sea has caused an interest to be awakened in the arrival at our haven which I could not bring myself to think of while in London - I have comforting reflections in connection also with this[,] in passing thro the deep waters of suffering my beloved husband was led to a true appreciation of temporal vicissitudes [sic] - & to a value for a heavenly home. Our dear boys are great favorites, it is the inheritance of the good mans children, an excellent old English gentleman has taken a Fatherly interest in Jemie who goes to the saloon table - Willie & I take our meals in the ladies cabin.

Notes:

1. The list of passengers of the *Steamer America*, was reported in the *New York Daily Tribune*, 10 August 1849, vol 9, no. 105, to have arrived in New York, 'from Liverpool - via Halifax on 9 August: Capt Vidals, 2 children and nurse, Capts Wethereil and Cooper MaKhennes, Lieut Noble, Prof John Stone, Rev Mr McNair, Mr Traverger and lady, Mr Coates and lady, Mrs Whistler, 2 boys and servant, Mrs Rosenbaum, Mrs Smallwood, Mrs Chase, Mrs Thomson, Master and Miss Collins, Messrs Trapan, Kruger, Grabb, Caster, Wendle, Wright, Trumbull, Thomas, Gana, Playfair, Renfrew, Foules, Beans, Kingston, Shulton, Dickey, Beales, Hitchcock, Whitwell, Crooker, Lanresteyne, Redie, Livermore, Shelton...'
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. *Steamer America* (1848), Cunard Line (1,826 tons.). See N. R. P. Bonsor, *North Atlantic Seaway, An Illustrated History of the Passenger Services Linking the Old World with the New*, Prescott, Lancashire, 1955.
4. Joseph Harrison (1810-1874), partner in the firm of Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick.
5. McNair, clergyman.
6. Rev. J. Dickey, of Pennsylvania.
7. Captain Vidals, sea Captain.
8. *Steamer Europa* (1848), Cunard Line (1,834 tons.). See N. R. P. Bonsor, *North Atlantic Seaway, An Illustrated History of the Passenger Services Linking the Old World with the New*, Prescott, Lancashire, 1955, p. 35.
9. *Old Hundredth*, a famous Christian hymn, composed or adapted by Louis Bourgeois in 16th century.
10. *Steamer Caledonia* (1840), Cunard Line (1,154 tons.).
11. The steamer *Kestrel* was reported in *The Nova Scotian*, 13 August 1849 as follows: 'Arrival of the America. The Royal Mail Steamer America, 9 1/2 days from Liverpool, arrived at this port soon after 6 o'clock yesterday morning, bringing 97 passengers - 7 being for Halifax ... Kestrel which turned left when it should have turned right ... even the mail was saved.' Information from Iain MacInnes, Halifax Naval Dockyard.
12. British company, formed in 1840 as British & North American Royal Mail Steam Packet Co, its purpose, the service of steamers between Liverpool, Halifax and Boston. Sir Samuel Cunard

(1787-1865), was its founder, and from the early days the company was known as the Cunard Line.

13. The weekly report of deaths, in the city and county of New York, from 28 July to 4 August 1849 was 156 men, 378 women, 293 boys, and 252 girls; see *New York Daily Tribune*, 6 August 1849, vol. 9.

14. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.

15. Probably 'And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald,' Rev. 21.19.

16. 'Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.' Lev. 25.9-10.

17. 'I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;' 2 Tim. 4.1; 'Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead,' 1 Pet. 4.5; 'And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead,' Acts 10.42.

Life in Russia

On his return from a trip to Europe in 1698, Tsar Peter I (1682-1725) was determined to modernize and open his country to western influence.¹ St Petersburg (plate 29) was founded in 1703 by the Tsar, and attracted from its earliest days architects, engineers, merchants and investors from around the world. No other eighteenth-century city grew so quickly within so short a time.² By 1842 St Petersburg had grown into a centre for government administration. The ruling ideology of Tsar Nicolas I (plate 30) was reflected in the literature of Official Nationality, with its principles of 'Orthodoxy, Autocracy, and Nationality.'³ It is in this context that the Whistlers moved to St Petersburg and encountered its life and culture.

George Washington Whistler signed a contract with the Russian government on 11 May 1842.⁴ He was to supervise the construction of the first railroad built between St Petersburg and Moscow. He arrived at St Petersburg in 1842. His wife Anna Whistler and his children James, William McNeill and Deborah Delano joined him a year later.⁵

In 1843 the great engineering establishments in St Petersburg included the Alexandroffsky Mechanical Works and Izhorsky, where about '3000 operatives were employed.'⁶ The Alexandroffsky Works (plate 31) were operated by the partnership of

¹ George Heard Hamilton in *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, eds. Nicolaus Pevsner and Judy Nairn for The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, p. 175.

² Ibid., p. 176.

³ Nicholas V. Riasanovsky, *Nicholas I and Official Nationality in Russia, 1825-1855*, London, 1959, p. 114. According to Riasanovsky, historians used the term 'Official Nationality' in the late nineteenth century, and it has since become standard. However this government ideology was proclaimed in 1833 by the new minister of education S. Uvarov, in his first circular to the officials in charge of the educational districts of the Russian Empire. He believed that the Russian Orthodox Church had to be preserved. For him Autocracy constituted the main condition of the political existence of Russia, and Nationality was a principle no less powerful than the other two. This system controlled all aspects of Russian life and was supported by large numbers of diplomats, administrators, soldiers, and economists, whose decisions were subjected to the Tsar's will. General policies and decisions were the exclusive domain of the Tsar. See also W. Bruce Lincoln, *Nicholas I Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias*, London, 1989, pp. 241-42.

⁴ Richard Mowbray Haywood, *Russia Enters the Railway Age, 1842-1855*, New York, 1998, p. 367. See also Evelyn Jasiulko-Harden, 'Major George Washington Whistler, Railroad Engineer in Russia: 1842-49' in *Ex Oriente Lux, Mélanges*, vol. 1, Brussels, 1991, p. 152.

⁵ By 1848 Deborah Delano was married to Francis Seymour Haden and settled in London.

⁶ Another name for the Izhorsky Mechanical Works was Colpenha, taken from the name of the town of Kolpino (or Colpino), 25 km south-east of St Petersburg, where the Izhorsky Works were situated. See

Harrison, Winans and Eastwick (plates 32, 33, 34). Joseph Harrison and Andrew McCalla Eastwick were self-taught engineers and inventors from Philadelphia (plate 35). Ross Winans of Baltimore was an important inventor, railroad pioneer and mechanic. He was invited to go to Russia, most probably through the influence of George Whistler, but instead he sent his sons Thomas De Kay and William L. Winans.⁷ The partners enjoyed a wealthy life-style, and spoiled their wives with expensive gifts, as Anna Whistler described,

‘...upon her husbands second hint to examine the contents of her baby shoes, she [Celeste Winans] discovered a costly bracelet of purest gold & emerald hid under the sweeties, and Julia Winans also found one of gold & rubies in her box of bon bons, & young Mrs Revillon a diamond ring as a guard to her wedding ring.’⁸

The firm’s main task in the 1840s was to provide the rolling stock and locomotives for the St Petersburg – Moscow Railroad. The firm signed a contract in 1843 to complete the work in five years for three million dollars. They not only fulfilled the contract but also obtained others of nearly equal value. These were completed in 1862.⁹

George Whistler’s professional commitment, and high salary, set the family in a different social milieu to that which they had experienced before. They rented a substantial house in the English Quay (plate 36),¹⁰ an area on the left bank of the river Neva in which some of the finest houses of St Petersburg were built. These were occupied initially by the British merchant residents of the city, and became known as the

James Nasmyth, *Engineer, An Autobiography*, Samuel Smiles ed., London, 1883, p. 289. Both the Alexandroffsky (established in 1825) and Izhorsky establishments were state-owned enterprises that were specifically designated by the Government to participate in the construction of rolling stock, metallic bridges, etc., for the St Petersburg – Moscow railway. Information from Andrei Samartsev, St Petersburg State University, Russia.

⁷ James Nasmyth wrote that it was ‘Major Whistler who appointed Messrs Eastwick, Harrison, and Winans, with the approval of the Government, to supply the entire mechanical plant of the railway.’ See Nasmyth, *ibid.*, p. 288. This is also recorded similarly in the biography of Ross Winans in the *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. 20, p. 371, and in Albert Parry, *Whistler’s Father*, Indianapolis 1939, p. 90.

⁸ AMW to JW, 8 and 9 January 1849, GUL W377.

⁹ *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin*, 27 March 1874.

¹⁰ See Harvey Pitcher, *Muir & Mirrielees, The Scottish Partnership that became a Household Name in Russia*, Cromer, Norfolk, 1994, p. 33. Gordon Fleming, *The Young Whistler*, London, 1978, pp. 35-37.

British or English Factory.¹¹ The traders were merchants representing British companies, which prospered in Russia. The historian J. H. Kohl, on his visit to the city in 1842, recommended the English Quay as one of the most frequented promenades.¹² The area was noted for the diversity of its inhabitants and was indeed very expensive even for the wealthy British.

During this same period, the British and American residents also colonized the less exclusive 'Galernaya,'¹³ only a minute's walk from the Quay. The Whistlers lived in this area for most of their time in Russia.¹⁴ George Whistler's professional commitments obliged him to spend long periods of time away from home, surveying the tracks of the railroad while, in contrast, Anna Whistler's work was confined to the domestic sphere. She was responsible for running the house, attending to a large number of servants (including a cook and a coachman), looking after the education of the Whistler children, and maintaining social contacts.¹⁵ In her spare time, she would go out to the Quay for regular walks, motivated not so much by the street life, as by a prominent neo-classical building which stood in the middle: the English Church, or 'Chapel of the English Factory,' as was inscribed on its façade.¹⁶ In 1842, its members numbered eight hundred. It was a very wealthy church formed by the English who came together 'as a distinct, privileged community, and formed a sort of state within the state.'¹⁷

Some of the families, who were close to the Whistlers and gave Anna Whistler great support during her difficult times in St Petersburg, were prominent members of this church. The Ropes, Gellibrands, and Mirrielees were all wealthy merchants who had supported it long before Anna Whistler arrived.

¹¹ Pitcher, *ibid.*, p. 5. The British community was one of the first foreign communities to settle in the city and the first reference to the British Trading Station was in 1723. See Karen Leithead, *Britain and St Petersburg, Celebrating 300 years of co-operation*, Foreign and Commonwealth Office, UK, 1998, p. 4.

¹² J. G. Kohl, *Russia and the Russians in 1842*, London, 1842, vol. 1, pp. 77-79.

¹³ Pitcher, *op. cit.*, p. 5.

¹⁴ In 1844, the Whistlers rented a house called Dom Ritter (Ritter presumably being the name of the house owner).

¹⁵ For Anna Whistler's domestic duties see essay *Religion and Domesticity*.

¹⁶ Kohl, *op. cit.*, p. 208.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*

William Gellibrand was one of the most successful English merchants, with an interest in local cotton mills.¹⁸ He was connected by marriage to William Ropes of Salem, Massachusetts, who moved to St Petersburg as early as 1832, having previously established trade connections with Russia.¹⁹ William Ropes left St Petersburg in 1842, leaving his sons William Hooper and Joseph Samuel Ropes in charge of the St Petersburg office. In 1848, the firm was known as William Ropes and Company and had offices in London, St Petersburg and Boston. It traded predominantly in cotton and sugar and owned several ships. The Ropes introduced the Whistlers to other influential families such as the Mirrielees. As early as 1844, Anna Whistler described their communal excursion to the English Church:

‘Mrs Ropes sent over to offer a seat in her carriage if we would go to the American and English Chapel at 6 oclock, I felt much pleased that I availed myself of the offer. Mr Ellerby preached from Rev. 3rd chap. 11th verse and very deeply interesting was his subject to me, he applied his arguments to his hearers urging us to repent and hold fast. Mrs Ropes is organist, the voluntary was very soft and composing to the mind, the hymns truly devotional.’²⁰

The Mirrielees family was also connected with the firm of Ropes (plates 37, 38). Archibald Mirrielees, a self-educated Scot from Aberdeen, worked for the Ropes firm between 1837 and 1841 in St Petersburg, and was in charge of internal accounts. In 1843 he founded an import business, which in later years led to the creation of the famous retail shop in Moscow, Muir & Mirrielees.²¹ For Anna Whistler, the Mirrielees became an important part of her social life. The two families often joined together for excursions and religious events.²²

The Mirrielees, Ropes, Gellibrands, and Princes were all social connections that were strengthened by the prominent role of the ‘Chapel of the English Factory.’ It was

¹⁸ Harriet Ropes Cabot, ‘The Early Years of William Ropes and Company in St. Petersburg’ in *American Neptune*, vol. 23, Salem, MA, April 1963, no. 2., 1963, pp. 135-139.

¹⁹ In 1830 William Ropes bought sugar at Havana to consign to St Petersburg. His agents there were Stieglitz and Company. He hoped for good results and of business in Russia. Cabot, *ibid.*, p. 133.

²⁰ Anna Whistler's St Petersburg Diary, 1843-1848, *James McNeill Whistler Papers*, New York Public Library.

²¹ Pitcher, *op. cit.*, p. 4.

²² AMW to JW, 29 September 1848, GUL W362; AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, GUL W364.

through this chapel that the Ropes, Mirrielees and Gellibrands were involved in the distribution of Bibles and religious tracts. The Bible Society of St Petersburg was inaugurated on 23 January 1813. By 1836, under the directorship of William Ropes, it had received one thousand dollars from the American Bible Society for the purpose of circulating the scriptures.²³ Anna Whistler became an active member of this society, and distributed religious tracts to the local Russian population.²⁴

Outside the social circle of the church, the Whistler household attracted diplomatic officials, such as Colin Macrae Ingersoll, Secretary of the American Legation in St Petersburg (1847-1848).²⁵ Ingersoll helped the Whistlers and their acquaintances in various ways, for example, acquiring special passports. In Anna Whistler's words,

‘Do you remember my dear Jamie Mr Melville who was staying at Mr Mirrielees’ last spring, from Odessa? ... Mr Ingersoll has very kindly obtained for him a Couriers passport.’²⁶

Travelling in Russia in 1848 was hazardous, both for Russians and foreigners (plate 39). The Tsar's concern with the year's revolutionary events in Europe and the overthrow of the monarchy in France led him to take extreme precautions in order to ‘protect’ Russia from radical western ideas. Nicolas I issued restrictions that complicated travel arrangements. A contemporary traveller wrote:

‘It is impossible to leave Russia without a passport, and no passport is granted even to foreigners without an advertisement appearing three times in a particular journal, and should a Russian contrive to leave his country by stratagem, he is forbidden to return and all his property is confiscated ... Such cases as above are hourly occurring.’²⁷

The increasingly corrupt bureaucracy was noted by Anna Whistler. The poor operation of the custom-house at St Petersburg is an example of the fragile administrative system.²⁸ Anna Whistler knew that liaising with the Embassy and its circle would have

²³ W. P. Strickland, *History of the American Bible from its Organization to the Present Time*, London, 1850, p. 286; William Canton, *The Story of the Bible Society*, London, 1904, p. 57.

²⁴ Pitcher, op. cit. p. 35.

²⁵ AMW to JW, 13 December [1848], GUL W375

²⁶ AMW to JW, 3 October 1848, GUL W363

²⁷ Amelia Lyons, *At Home with the Gentry, A Victorian English Lady's Diary of Russian Country Life*, ed. John McNair, Nottingham, 1998, p. 22.

²⁸ For Anna Whistler's experience of the Russian custom-house see AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, GUL W361. Also see Robert Bremner, *Excursions in the Interior of Russia*, London, 1839, pp. 44-47.

its advantages. Food provisions often came from the United States directed to the American Embassy, as this would be the only way of securing their safe importation.²⁹ Close contact with the Embassy allowed access to such facilities as reading the foreign press. 'Father has gone to the Embassy to read the papers,'³⁰ Anna Whistler would often write. The Embassy was one of the few places where one could read and discuss freely the foreign news in St Petersburg, given Nicolas' fear of the contagion of revolutionary ideas. At the beginning of 1848, it was only 'Russia's most conservative newspapers and journals,' as historian W. Bruce Lincoln writes, that 'were permitted to print news of political events in the West, and since they were slow in reporting the revolution in Paris, more extensive reporting about political events in Western Europe could at first be obtained only from foreign newspapers.'³¹

The spread of liberal political ideas in Europe affected Russia in another crucial matter — education. New education laws were imposed to control and restrain those whom the Tsar perceived as the most unreliable sector of the population, the educated class. The Tsar concentrated his action on this group, starting from the fourth year of gymnasium. Education was now divided into two branches: a practical course, which led to employment, and an academic one, which prepared students for university. Conservatives in St Petersburg had associated the study of Greek and Latin with republicanism, and with the French revolution. Hence 'in order to meet the needs of contemporary education and to prepare candidates for exact and fundamental work in the mathematical and medical faculties,' the Ministry dropped Greek from nearly all the schools.³² Anna Whistler confirmed this, when writing to James Whistler,

'Willie thinks you will know more latin than he can learn by next summer, but so you should, for he is studying Russ[ian] in which most of the sciences are taught at Baxters, he wonders if you are learning Greek, it is not taught at his school.'³³

²⁹ AMW to JW, 13 December [1848], GUL, W375.

³⁰ AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, GUL W364.

³¹ Lincoln, op. cit., p. 283.

³² Quoted in Patrick L. Alston, *Education and the State in Tsarist Russia*, California, 1969, pp. 39-40.

³³ AMW to JW, 20 October 1848, GUL W365.

At the height of the revolutionary scare, Nicolas I considered abolishing the universities altogether. They were finally preserved but under strict control, with enrolment at each institution restricted to 300 self-supported students outside the faculties of theology and law. The government hoped that in this way, the children of the privileged classes would be encouraged to pursue military rather than civilian service.

This autocratic educational programme in defence of a secure realm found visual expression in Nicolas's renowned fascination with uniforms. As early as 1826, he imposed a uniform on professors, students, engineers and functionaries. By 1831 his 'uniform scheme' included all the nobles. Students were also required to have a special haircut so that they could easily be recognized in any civil disturbance.³⁴ As Anna Whistler described: 'I am having [him] measured for a school uniform as he says all the boys dress alike.'³⁵

The Whistler boys went to private schools (plate 40).³⁶ In addition they received private tuition at home, suitable to the financial standard and prestige of the Russian and foreign elite. Private education in Russia was, according to Kohl, a lucrative business.³⁷ In his description of education Kohl, recorded governesses, private tutors, preceptors, scholastic institutions, Russian schools, private seminaries, the Pedagogic Institution, the Professors' Institution, the Technological School and Ladies' Convents. Anna Whistler mentioned several private schools and multi-lingual tutors.³⁸ In many Russian and foreign houses, the tuition of the children was committed to well educated people. The

³⁴ J. N. Westwood, *Endurance and Endeavour, Russian History, 1812-1971*, Oxford, 1973, p. 54; Constantin de Grunwald, *Tsar Nicholas I*, London, 1954, p. 80; Kohl, op. cit., p. 84.

³⁵ AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, GUL W364.

³⁶ AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, GUL W364. James Whistler spent the winter of 1848 at Portishead, England, for health reasons. His parents thought the climate there would have been beneficial to JW. He went to Mr Phillott's private boarding school. In the same year, 1848, William Whistler was enrolled at Baxters School. Unfortunately it is not clear from AMW's correspondence what kind of school this was. Judging from its name it was probably a British private school. The Whistler boys had previously attended the Jourdan's School, in 1846. See Fleming, op. cit., p. 48.

³⁷ Kohl, op. cit., vol. 2, p. 68.

³⁸ AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, GUL W366. Anna Whistler refers to Mons Lamartine, Mr Hirst, and Mons Biber who were all educators at St Petersburg.

salaries of the private tutors would be very high, as much as three to four thousand rubles. Some salaries reached ten thousand rubles.³⁹

In addition to private schooling, the Whistlers had important artistic links. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, later Professor at the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts and painter to the Russian court, was a frequent visitor at Dom Ritter.⁴⁰ Pavlovich Karl Briullov, one of the most influential artists of the era, was also close to the Whistlers.⁴¹ Anna Whistler divulged in her letters a close relationship between James Whistler and his master, and often commented on contemporary Russian artistic affairs, for instance Briullov's major role in the monumental mural paintings for the newly completed St Isaac's Cathedral at St Petersburg (1843-1847) (plate 41).⁴²

In addition to a chaotic state of internal affairs, and the danger of revolution that had spread across Europe, the Russian people were faced with another major difficulty. Indeed, 1848 was one of the most difficult in the history of St Petersburg. Cholera and perhaps the worst harvest in Nicolas's reign, combined with the bad state of domestic and foreign trade, led the economy to a catastrophic decline. Livestock had to be slaughtered because there was nothing to feed animals on during the winter months; the planting of winter wheat could not be undertaken; and untold numbers of peasants, the producers of Russia's major export commodities, were dying from cholera. One observer remarked:

‘It spared no one, but it seized especially many victims from among the poor. The slightest carelessness in food, the slightest cold, was enough to bring it on; after four or five hours, a person would be no more. Terror reigned everywhere throughout the entire summer.’⁴³

³⁹ Kohl, op. cit., pp. 74-77.

⁴⁰ See note 14.

⁴¹ James Whistler took lessons in the Imperial Academy of Fine Arts in St Petersburg, where he probably met Koritzkii, who acted occasionally as assistant to Briullov.

⁴² AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, GUL W366. Pavlovich Karl Briullov was one of the main painters of the murals at St Isaac's Cathedral (1818-1858), the largest Orthodox Church building in Saint Petersburg. His most interesting works of this period however are the many portraits of aristocrats, writers, and artists, with whom Briullov associated as an intellectual equal. See *The Art of Russia, 1800-1850, An Exhibition from the Museums of the USSR*, Exhibition Catalogue, University of Minnesota, 1978.

⁴³ Quoted in Lincoln, op. cit., p. 273.

In July 1848 100,000 people left St Petersburg and trade ceased completely.

The Whistlers were personally affected by the epidemic. Firstly, they lost a number of friends, including members of the Gwyer family.⁴⁴ Secondly, George Whistler contracted the fatal disease. During the first months of his illness Whistler carried on working on the railroad, often in severe weather conditions. In the last few months of his life, he was nursed by Anna Whistler, whose faith in God made her hope for a different ending,

‘...during the past fortnight father has suffered more than he did even in his severe attack of cholera - from which he never has recovered ... but feeble as dear father still is, he has that faith in our good doctors advice, that when he sets out upon his journey - rough tho it must be - he will gain strength upon it & I should not wonder if by the time he reaches London you should find it difficult to realize how much he has suffered since last summer...’⁴⁵

Whistler never had the chance to go to London or indeed back to his native land; he died on 7 April 1849, at their Galernaya house.⁴⁶ Anna Whistler searched for solace in religion, but this was a difficult time. On 16 April, she wrote,

‘Oh Jemie this home is so desolate without him! I mourn my loss so deeply! ... Prayer strengthens me, & the word of God comforts me but this morning I have been only reading my own heart, while writing to Grandmother & to your Uncle McNeill, & I sink under the weight of my selfish sorrow.’⁴⁷

Anna Whistler spent her last days in Russia at the residence of Thomas De Kay Winans, organizing the details of her family’s departure. The Alexandroffsky circle helped her at these difficult moments of her life.⁴⁸

Before his death, George Whistler had been apprehensive about the firm’s work on the railroad, which was not completed until 1851. As early as 1845 Whistler had written:

⁴⁴ See AMW to JW, 11 December 1848, GUL W371.

⁴⁵ AMW to JW, 16 March 1849, GUL W385.

⁴⁶ An autopsy revealed that the immediate cause of death was congestive heart failure; see Haywood, *op. cit.*, p. 367.

⁴⁷ AMW to JW, September 1848 and 16 April 1849, GUL W387.

⁴⁸ AMW to JW, 10 May 1849, GUL W388.

‘ ... this establishment has always been a source of great anxiety to me – for in all matters relating to it they have left me to do as I thought best – never investigating the merits of the Engines or Cars – leaving all to me - ... in the beginning the responsibility I felt here was very heavy – for where so much was doing – if it was not right – the wrong would be irreparable.’⁴⁹

Despite Whistler’s worries, Winans, Harrison and Eastwick carried on their business in St Petersburg.⁵⁰ The Russian project made all the partners millionaires. On their return to America, they built imposing mansions.⁵¹ In contrast, Anna Whistler and her boys returned in a worse state than when they left. Their expensive life style and the private education of the boys had drained their resources. With the death of George Washington Whistler, a chapter closed in Anna Whistler’s life, and a new one was opening up for her family in America. The financial and emotional loss of her husband was to create difficult times ahead.⁵²

⁴⁹ GWW to General Joseph Gardner Swift, 19 December 1845, Swift Papers, New York Public Library.

⁵⁰ The Harrison and Eastwicks were professional acquaintances, with whom Anna Whistler maintained contact even after her husband died. The Winans, however, became family relations. George William Whistler, George Washington’s eldest son from his first marriage, married Julia De Kay, the daughter of Ross, and sister of Thomas and William Winans, in 1854, 5 years after the Whistlers’ departure from Russia. As a result, George William worked in Russia too, at the Alexandroffsky establishment.

⁵¹ Roger G. Kennedy, *Architecture, Men, Women and Money in America, 1600-1860*, New York, 1985, p. 383.

⁵² In 1855, Anna Whistler wrote to Thomas Henry Seymour, United States minister in Russia, pleading poverty and money owed to her from the Tsar. See AMW to Thomas Henry Seymour, February 1855, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, CT Thomas Henry Seymour Papers (64928); Haywood, op. cit., p. 368.

System Number: 06355
Date: 11 July 1844
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W351
Document Type: ALS

Peterhoff Road²

July 11 1844

My own darling James.

You know not how those lines to your mother touched her heart this morning! so full of the holy sentiment of a child's affection & duty to her who ten years ago folded him with joy in a maternal embrace, her heart then as now full of thankfulness to God for the gift. Now let me pour out some of the hopes which your promises of becoming dutiful & gentle have caused to spring up in my heart. Oh how full it was when the surprise at breakfast met my eye, my tears could scarcely be restrained & had I followed the impulse of my feelings I should have left my seat to embrace you my dear, dear boy! But my heart mounted to God in thankfulness as I contrasted your healthful appearance on this birthday with your pale cheek on the last! Oh James my darling boy let me beseech you never to forget your dependence [p. 2] upon Him. If from this tenth anniversary you put off childish ways & become obedient to your parents, affectionate & submissive to your gentle Sister³, forbearing & fond towards little Willie⁴, polite & considerate in your daily conduct to all, I shall know to whom the Praise is due! Thro His holy influences I pray your life may be a source of comfort to us all. You know my hopes soar for you beyond this world. It is in your power to make your mother's heart rejoice.

[illustration:] DOBBS & CO, NO 8.⁵

Envelope:

For My Dear James on his tenth birthday. his mother has nothing more to enclose than her love & may the expression of his be exhibited in his life.

'Anna'⁶

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Peterhof Road, St Petersburg, Russia. Peterhof was the royal suburb of St Petersburg, famous for its imposing royal residences.
3. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
4. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
5. Black and white illustration of Sunderland Bridge shown on first page.
6. Inscribed in red wax seal at the back of the envelope.

System Number: 06356
Date: 7 February 1846
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: Edward Maynard²
Place: [Washington³]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W352
Document Type: ALS

Doctor Maynard

Dear Sir

As I hope if God grants me a happy return to my native land to renew our acquaintance in Washington, I have selected a few trifles peculiarly Russian by way of making the name of Whistler familiar to your dear boys.

Believe me Doct Maynard will not be forgotten by mine. May the blessing of God be upon you & conduct [p. 2] you in safety & health to your wife & children⁴ in the sincere expression of the regard of your obliged. Congratulations

Anna M. Whistler

St Petersburg

Feb 7th. (1846)

I am sure our Ambassador⁵ as the favored one to go first to where you wish to be, ought to be ready to convey all you wish to entrust to his care for Mrs Maynard. May you find good news at Berlin to ensure the happy New Year we all heartily wish you.

[p. 4] Doct Maynard

'ANNA'⁶

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Dr Edward Maynard (1813-1891), dentist, inventor.
3. Probably Washington, DC, Edward Maynard's permanent place of residence.
4. Sophia Ellen Maynard, wife of Doctor Maynard, George Willoughby Maynard (b.1843), and their children.
5. Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (1789-1872), lawyer and US Minister to Russia (1846-1848).
6. Printed from a diamond shape stamp.

System Number: 06358
Date: [8/21 June 1848¹]
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²
Place: [St Petersburg³]
Recipient: George Washington Whistler⁴
Place: Russia
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W354
Document Type: ALS

Tuesday noon 8/20th June

Our precious Jemie had more sleep last night my own dearest Whistler, than any since his illness & enjoyed a moderate breakfast & a small tea cup of fresh milk & a saucer of hominy⁵. I read a morning portion & we prayed together for the dear absent members ere I left my room at eight o'clock. Mons Biber⁶ & I had a tête à tête over our cup of tea, after which he sat with James a half hour previous to his going out, I have ordered him a nice little dinner in case he comes back, but shall take my own of sweet curds & bread & butter beside James to gratify our dear boy while he enjoys his bit of boiled chicken, the doctor promises to come in about eight o'clock this evening so I shall take tea with him in this room & deny myself to other visitors, he has just left us, he happened in when his patient was rather hysterical & has changed his drops for the present, from colchicum⁷ to a calming medicine, he has also with his own hands put on a blister, where the pomade was previously applied, because Jemie complained of pain so decidedly at the heart, he gives us great hopes this blister will be much more effectual than the pomade, & expects the drops will charm Jemie into better spirits about himself, for however he may suffer pain, the doctor is sure & so am I that his nervous debility magnifies it. He says there has not been any retrograde motion since his first beginning to convalesce, he finds him each visit a little better. When Jemie first awoke this morning he remarked how much we should miss father & Willie⁸, and then said Mother I want you always by me, why can't you take all your meals in my room? You may be sure dearest I shall do everything in my power to make him feel less the sadness your absence causes. My own heart was ready to burst [p. 2] last night, it was a comfort to press my darling Willie once again in a fond embrace when he so unexpectedly return for a few moments! I know not when I have wept so freely, nature asked the indulgence, & only prayer could calm my distress, I realized that our present separation, tho brief I trust, must be the prelude to a longer! but you know dearest I do not yield selfishly, tho sometimes overcome by the infirmities of my fallen nature, I am entirely submissive to the will of God. Most earnestly do I implore at the throne of grace, that every event whether afflictive or beneficent, may bring each of us nearer to Christ, temporal changes ought not thus to absorb our attention dearest, for they are inevitable to all mortals, but to profit by them should be our anxiety: How faithful is our Lord to us! He doth not willingly afflict or try us, but He knows we are so happy in our home, in each other & in our children, we might forget that this world is not our rest, were He not to ordain us occasional separations, & call upon us to endure sorrow far away from each other, to induce us to seek comfort from the promises of the gospel. Adieu for today dearest, I am well.

Wednesday 21st.

Our darling James has not complained of pain since his blister drew so well! he is in every way better this morning dearest and I hope by monday I shall send word he is walking about, I feel hurried now as it is past ten o'clock, must despatch this without the billet doux to darling Willie my heart had dictated, kiss him and bless him for me. Mons Biber is to leave us this week, no

doubt he would have hung on, he really troubled me by coming so much to our room, because you know James should be kept quiet & he seemed to think he must entertain him. I had to get Jemie to explain to him for me that I had no time to lose in preparing for our own departure, & you will be [p. 3] relieved that the task imposed on me so painful! is over & he comprehends the necessity, tho if I had not explained, he would I am sure have remained with you all summer, as he made some observation upon his being out of place for perhaps two or three months now! Think of us, as doing all we can Jemie & I to cheer each other, our servants doing all in their power to make us comfortable. I hope to hear from you dearest & pray God you may be quite well & that darling Willie may not be knocked up by fatigue. The weather has been sour ever since you left, chilly & threatening rain. I am sending Mr Ingersoll⁹ a supply of Ginger snaps now, & a pudding ready for the pot for his todays dinner. E Ropes¹⁰ is better. In great haste but always your faithful & fond

Annie

Notes:

1. 8 June 1848 in the Gregorian Russian calendar, would have been 20 June in the Julian Western calendar. Dated with reference to the *Perpetual Calendar Whitaker's Almanac*, and N. Dershowitz and E. M. Reingold, *Calendrical Calculations*, New York, 1997.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. AMW is about to leave for England due to JW's health problem; see AMW to George Washington Whistler, 6 August 1847, #06357.
4. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father. He was probably away surveying the railroad between St Petersburg and Moscow.
5. A popular American cereal, coarsely ground maize prepared as a food by boiling in milk or water. It was used frequently by AMW; see AMW to JW, 25 December 1848, #06379, and 9 April 1850, #06394.
6. Biber, teacher at Peters School, St Petersburg.
7. A genus of poisonous, liliaceous plants. The roots (corms) of *colchicum autumnale*, the fall crocus or meadow saffron, yield colchicine, which is used as a biochemical tool and to treat gout.
8. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
9. Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (1789-1872), lawyer and US Minister to Russia (1846-1848).
10. Ellen Ropes, daughter of W. H. Ropes.

System Number: 06391

Date: September 1848 and 16 April 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹ and George Washington Whistler²

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W387

Document Type: ALS

St⁴ Petersburg

Sept 17/29th 1848

My own dear James⁵

No. 1.

Monday afternoon April 16th

This scrap found among your revered father's papers will seem sacred to you now my own dear James. You see it was to have been the opening of his correspondence with you on my return to him last autumn, for its date is two days after my birth day & I was by his side happy then! And should I be otherwise now because he has been taken from an earthly to a heavenly home⁶

Oh Jemie this home is so desolate without him! I mourn my loss so deeply! & the wound from the sharpest arrow in the quiver of affliction is yet so poignant; that while I bow in submission to God while I feel that the Judge of all the earth must do right - human weakness keeps low. Prayer strengthens me, & the word of God comforts me but this morning I have been only reading my own heart, while writing to Grandmother⁷ & to your Uncle McNeill⁸, & I sink under the weight of my selfish sorrow;

The compassionate Saviour wept at the tomb of Lazarus & He [p. 2] only can comfort me. He will hear & answer my prayers that this deep affliction may be sanctified to us all! Let us lean in faith upon His promises & help each other on dear Jemie, to be obedient to His laws & thus loving Him we shall at last be a united family, where the trials & sorrow of this life shall be forgotten. But our God is a jealous God & will have our hearts. He is a heart searching God too & tho we may deceive ourselves we cannot deceive Him. Oh may each link He severs in the chain of our family circle be fastened to the skies that our afflictions may centre in that bright & eternal world! Oh the reality of death! so awful, so solemnizing! Let us each strive day by day to live prepared for the coming of God's messenger. Dear Sis⁹ & yourself will I think this day learn that you are no more in this life to see the fond father whose visit you have been looking forward to. Turn to God. He is the Father of the fatherless!

May He comfort you is the prayer of your Mother

To dear Jemie

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.

3. JW is evidently in London.
4. 'St ... No. 1' written by George W. Whistler; 'Monday ... Mother' written by AMW; 'To ... Jemie' continues on top of p. 2.
5. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
6. George W. Whistler died on 7 April 1849.
7. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
8. William Gibbs McNeill (1800-1853), railway engineer, JW's uncle.
9. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

System Number: 06359

Date: 9 September 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: London

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W355

Document Type: ALS

62 Sloane³

Saturday afternoon

Sept 9th 1848

My precious Jemie

You are in Mothers thoughts & ever will be. Time only admits of a few words to you now to promise something more interesting next week, as I have a reprieve & instead of bidding adieu to Sloane St next tuesday, am not to go from it until thursday. You will have time & I hope inclination dear boy to write Willie⁴ & Mother more than one letter between now & then to comfort us on our long weary voyage. I found a letter from dear [p. 2] father here on my arrival yesterday, it was indeed seasonable for my heart & dear Willie needed cheering. I will give an extract or two from it in my next as it relates much to you dear boy & his anxiety about your improvement in mind & body, but I have sent it by todays mail to Preston knowing Aunt & Uncle W⁵ feel interested in all father writes especially about your education & health. Will you thank Mr Phillott⁶ with my best respects for his prompt attention to my request about the french & german[.] Seymour⁷ has written him today & I will answer his note by Mondays [p. 3] mail. I arose earlier even than usual this morning & having had my Jemie in my night visions & having often awakened offering prayers for him to our watchful Guardian of the night, I thought as soon as toilette & devotions were over to write you some of the thoughts of love with which my heart overflows to you. but cares & business prevented, & now this is only to bless you & beg you to remember to keep the Lords day holy & to entreat you to write me all you wish & all your impressions speedily, for time flies & thursday will surprise us. I cannot express the love Willie bears you, [p. 4] he will write you monday, now he sends you a trifle by way of proving his thoughts with you. offer my⁸ regards to Mr P. Aunt A⁹ sends love & will write you when your

mother is not here to do it. I trust you are well my own Jemie & that you are obedient good boy & a polite member of the family circle. Remember us to your Chums, Morrow¹⁰ & Woolley¹¹. Kiss the little girls for your Mother who envies her scrawl.

[p. 4] No 1.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Eldon Villa, JW's boarding school, was located at Portishead.
3. 62 Sloane Street, London was the home of Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
4. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
5. Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister, and John Winstanley (1776-1859), solicitor, JW's uncle.
6. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead, also referred to as 'Mr P.'
7. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
8. 'my ... when' continues in the left margin of p. 1; 'your ... own' continues in the right margin of p. 1; 'Jemie ... of' continues in the left margin of p. 2; 'the ... Morrow' continues in the right margin of p. 2; 'Kiss ... scrawl' continues in the right and upper margins of p. 3.
9. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunt.
10. Jim Morrah, lawyer, a fellow student of JW at Portishead.
11. Woolley, JW's boyhood friend at Portishead.

System Number: 06360

Date: 11 September [1848¹]

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: London

Recipient: JW

Place: Portishead³

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W356

Document Type: ALS

62 Sloane St⁴

Monday Sept 11th

That was a very nice note of yours my own dear Jemie⁵ which Mary⁶ brought me from the Postman about an hour ago, when I was sitting where I still am, at my desk writing dear father⁷ & Willie⁸ was at his journal by my side. Sis⁹ & Aunt A¹⁰ came in & I read it aloud, welcome as it was to us all I think little Willie's eyes twinkled most with pleasure as he listened, I shall enclose it in mine to dear father, for Seymour¹¹ can read it first, as Mrs Fairbanks¹² does not come for it until tomorrow morning. A peep into the last pages of your [p. 2] journal has inspired

Willie to go on with his so spiritedly that he has finished his task cheerfully & is now getting ready to go with me this morning to pay our parting respects to Mr Gibson¹³. Oh how dearly this little brother of yours loves Jemie! how he misses his companion, & wishes for letters from Portishead! the first words he spoke when I awoke him this morn[ing] were "we shall hear from Jemie today" & when he was reading your journal his voice faltered & the tears came at your promise of loving him better than ever & treating him tenderly when God restores you to each others society.

[p. 3] he said "how nicely Jemie writes, I wish I could" he will write you before we leave which is not to be till wednesday or thursday, write me every day till then dear child all your thoughts. I shall to you again tomorrow fully. Will you offer my regards to Mrs Phillotts¹⁴ & tell her how gratified your mother is by her permitting you to be her companion in walks &c. I shall not prohibit your going with her out of an evening to any social parties, as I think it an advantage to lads being in ladies circles, only you must be willing to go home at nine, & to rest immediately. your health you know is of so much consequence. I shall be glad when you have a room to your self that your [p. 4] devotions may be private & you may not be induced to talk after going to bed. Say this to Mrs P who will enter into a Mothers anxieties. I am only waiting to see Mr Fairbanks¹⁵, to write Mr Phillott as I shall have a dft [i.e. draft] to enclose, which I hope may be acknowledged ere I leave[.] Say to your tutor, I think when you take your first french lesson you may judge of the German whether the pronunciation of a Parisian is good in that (to him foreign) tongue. I shall send you your exercise copy books by the parcel van tomorrow. Your journal tho worth the postage might have been sent for a shilling instead of eighteen pence had you not put it in¹⁶ the mail. Your four stamps were thrown away. But you have to learn by experience!

[p. 5] It would be an indulgence to me dear child to write you more, but I have to go out & it is 12 oclock. Aunt A & Willie unite their love with mothers to you, I cannot but praise you for exerting yourself to finish your journal in time, how father will value it! you shall see part of his last letter, for it relates to you. I doubt not dear dear Jemie you will try always to act & speak as tho we were by. God you know is ever present & if you really pray to the teacher of hearts He will help you to make your parents happy. Sis is sitting at Mr Horsleys¹⁷ for the last time today. she & Seymour are only [so so?], they will write you before they¹⁸ go to visit Aunt Mitt¹⁹; & after they come home often.

[p. 6] Mary begs to be remembered, she is in good spirits & this cheers your Mother

[p. 6] No 2

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to JW's residence in Portishead, and AMW's stay in London; see AMW to JW, 9 September 1848, #06359.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. Eldon Villa, JW's boarding school at Portishead.
4. 62 Sloane Street, was the home of Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
5. 'Jemie' was an affectionate name for James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
6. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
7. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.

8. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
9. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
10. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunt.
11. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
12. Mrs Fairbanks, wife of Fairbanks.
13. Gibson; unidentified.
14. Mrs Phillott, wife of Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
15. Fairbanks, merchant. Based in London, Fairbanks worked with Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St Petersburg, Russia.
16. 'in ... away' continues in the left margin of p. 1; 'but ... experience' continues in the right margin of p. 1.
17. John Calcott Horsley (1817-1903), historical genre painter and etcher. Deborah D. Haden was apparently posing for her portrait.
18. 'they ... often' continues in the right margin of p. 5.
19. Aunt Mitt; unidentified.

System Number: 06361

Date: 12 September [1848¹]

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: London

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W357

Document Type: ALS

62 Sloane St.⁴

tuesday Sept 12th.

Will you my own darling Jemie⁵, ask Mr Phillott⁶ to acknowledge by return of mail a letter which Mr Haden⁷ despatches to him by todays mail, as it contains the value of your first quarter tuition & board at Eldon Villa⁸, & in case of miscarriage may be stopped at the bank. Seymour will be anxious to hear from him of its safety. he is exceedingly busy today, both in aiding me for my departure⁹ & also preparing to take Sis¹⁰ as far as Derby with Willie¹¹ & I tomorrow. but on his return will be ready to communicate with Mr P, about your [p. 2] health, education, or any other questions your tutor may have to propose.

I enclose you the part of your dear fathers last letter which I promised you my precious boy, you will see how very anxious he is about your improvement & [you] will I am sure do all in your power to avail of your position. Aunt Eliza¹² has written for your address[.] Mrs Charles¹³ too has taken it, the two Misses Maingay¹⁴ proposed to drop you a note occasionally, & Sis & Seymour will be your constant correspondents, what a better writer you will get to be! but by early rising & prompt attention to your duties in their proper place [p. 3] you need neglect none.

I expect when I take you to Preston again dear Jemie you will not be a saunterer! but you will have to strive, as well as pray to overcome idle habits or carelessness.

Set your mind at rest my own dear boy about Christmas, Seymour looks forward to your visiting him with sincere pleasure, but you will only stay in London until Mr & Mrs Phillotts¹⁵ return from their visits, as the air of the city will not be wholesome at that season. Remember Jemie it is chiefly for your health we are separated. take care of it, if you will be prudent, restrictions upon your frolics out of doors will be unnecessary, of course you will play in moderation, exercise in the open air is very [p. 4] essential for your health, Oh that I may find you blooming as that lad who came into the breakfast parlor last friday!

I have been visiting dear father by todays mail & enclosed your nice note to me, to cheer & comfort him till my arrival. Who do you think took my letter down town? Why George Prince¹⁶! he had just brought some things for us from St P & was going to call at Mr Fairbanks office¹⁷. he is to breakfast with us tomorrow, & as his stay is to be two or three months in England, he says he shall go to see you ere he returns to Dom Ritter¹⁸, how happy you will be to introduce your kind compatriot to your host & hostess & your class mates! he sends love to you.

[p. 5] Here is the extract relating to your education which will suffice without my sending fathers letter to you my dear James.

"I confess to you my own dearest Annie the last sentence in your letter, saying you think we shall be doing our duty to our darling James by leaving him in England this winter caused me some sad feeling. I have tried hard to persuade myself that he might without risk, return to St P this winter, yet I would not for words selfishly bring him home to suffer as he has done, and now his education is becoming an important matter, indeed I am sure he himself must feel it so, yet I clung to the hope of our enjoying for one more winter a happy fire side circle until now - You know dearest I shall be perfectly satisfied with whatever you decide for our dear boys, Willie might do well here another year if Jemie [p. 6] could spare his little brother from whom as he has never been separated I fear he will feel it too sad to be left without him. but it would be to their advantage to correspond, & they might appreciate the blessing of being together when they meet again - You see I am trying to cheat myself into the having one of our dear boys at least! I have always looked forward to their entering one of our Colleges at home in our native land Cambridge or Yale, therefore I wish James should devote much time to Latin. &c &c"

Father had made some remarks in the letters previous about you dear boys which I will also copy here.

"I am sure these last three months will have made quite a change in our dear James ideas, he will have [p. 7] taken quite a jump for a little boy & I feel sure he will be diligent to improve every advantage wherever he may be, for growing wiser & better, & Master Willie too after the summers holiday will be quite ready to return to books. how hard we all study this winter to redeem time! how we shall read English histories &c &c"

And now my darling Jemie it is very near dinner time, for today farewell, if I do not send you my adieus by tomorrows mail, I hope to from Hull & shall also write Mrs Phillott then. I was at my desk at six this morning you know I am no sluggard but so many interruptions have interfered to make me still put off till tomorrow what I wished to do today. You will either let Mrs P read this, or you will read [p. 8] it to her, as Mr P should understand your fathers anxiety about your education. we do not wish to push you to study too hard dear boy for your health must be considered primarily, only never loiter, never be idle, sketching will be resting, but you must walk every day & be as much as possible in the open air. I hope you have a room of your own, please say to Mrs P with my kindest regards I feel this to be very important to you acquiring

habits of order & time for reflection & forethought upon every days duties. I wish I may have another note from you tomorrow darling to take to father. I am anxious that your visit to the dentist be not delayed too, I suppose you will go to Bristol by water, to lessen expense, for we must be prudent, whatever you absolutely [p. 9] require Mr Phillott will advance for you in pocket money & charge in the account which he will render to Seymour at Christmas, but I need not caution you dear Jemie against fancied wants, for you must be as anxious as I am [not] to pain your dear father by extravagance. I shall send you a parcel containing your old over coat (for play every day when cold autumnal days overtake you) Willies winter coat has been sent him for the voyage & he does not need this, I shall in the parcel put your exercise books. Willie will copy what you desired & forward from St P, with your old Cap &c. God bless, direct & strengthen you my own precious boy, begin a journal on thin paper in form of a letter to me for Sister to forward next week.

A M W

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to AMW's stay in England; see AMW to JW, 9 and 11 September 1848, #06359 and #06360.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. Eldon Villa, JW's boarding school, was at Portishead.
4. This is the last letter of AMW from Britain to JW prior to her departure for St Petersburg on 14 September 1848 (#06362).
5. 62 Sloane Street was the address of the London residence of Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
6. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
7. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
8. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
9. Eldon Villa at Portishead, boarding school owned by the Phillotts.
10. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
11. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
12. Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister.
13. Mary Love Haden, née Boott, wife of Charles S. Haden, brother of JW's brother-in-law, F. S. Haden.
14. Eliza Ann Maingay (1821-1899), and her sister Emma Elizabeth Maingay (1826-1904).
15. Mrs Phillott, wife of Phillott, JW's tutor.
16. George Prince, engineer.
17. Fairbanks, merchant. Fairbanks worked with Harrison, Winans and Eastwick at St Petersburg, and had an office in London at No. 1, Crooked Lane.
18. AMW's residence in St Petersburg, situated across the river from the Academy of Fine Arts.

System Number: 06365
Date: 26 September 1848
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: [Portishead²]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W361
Document Type: ALS

In my room. St Petersburg

tuesday evening
Sept 26th 1848

My own precious Jemie³

I know you will be very glad to get the news of our safe arrival I left at Cronstadt last Saturday, but then I had not met dear father, therefore I write as soon as possible again to tell you how he is. As Bairds steamer⁴ was slowly bearing us within sight of the quai, we looked up to our balcony of course, & there was the dear one⁵, who had, we found afterwards, been watching for us⁶ two days, I waved my handkerchief & it was not very long before the front door was opened & dear father was soon among those assembling at our landing place, but we were not allowed to rush into each others embrace, passports were again to be examined & another record made of who, & for what we had come to St P. for the sake of order I suppose ours being the only American, was put at the last of the pile, yes, every steerage passenger was liberated before us! dear father looked as tho he thought no trifle should separate us soon, when he at last gained possession of us. but he forgot the custom - house officers, who very coolly [sic] denied him entrance, & yet insisted upon the necessity of my going in to have my baggage examined, however their bark is worse than their bite, for tho they insisted upon each being opened, they inspected nothing very closely, & pretended not to see my books, so by six oclock myself, goods & chattels [p. 2] all once more [were] housed in the 3rd story of Dom Ritter⁷, I could gaze at dear father & tho so thankful to be beside him again, I found him sadly changed by his late severe attack, & it made me sad to think how very ill he must have been. then I rejoiced that I had not delayed my return, for he still needs much care & good nursing, altho health is generally restored to the city of St P yet thro the imprudence of the lower classes⁸, who will eat raw turnips, rotten apples & all such trash, cases still occur. We are very careful you know, in proof of which, the pair of lobsters I brought from Copenhagen, father would not have brought to table, you know he has not seen any since he left Boston, & I did not put his prudence in the balance when I ordered the novelty, to surprise him, as we ate them with impunity every day on our voyage from Copenhagen. but fathers diet is rice, dry toast & tea, with very little meat. How much we have talked of you my darling Jemie & it is now that we realize the sacrifice we have been obliged to make, but for your profit we fondly hope, & when we begin to hear from you regularly we shall be better reconciled to our diminished fire side circle. Now that father has me back again, he does not talk of sending me to America next year, but I promise both you and Mary⁹ we shall send for you to come to us, to spend your mid - summer vacation at least, provided you are benefitting by Portishead, & if you go back, Willie may accompany you, at home I realize sadly my privations in the vacant places around fire side [p. 3] & table, but ah Jemie dear this world is only a school to discipline us (children of a larger growth¹⁰) for eternity! it is good for me to have my heart kept soft by thoughts of you & dear Sis¹¹, to our Heavenly

Father I commit you both continually. Oh what a comfort it is to me to look at your portrait now my boy! would that I had as good a likeness of her to turn to, but there are truer impressions of you both upon Mothers heart, & sweet sounds of words of your affection echoing from her fond memories. And when letters bring me intelligence of how you are passing your days I can at least in imagination follow you thro the routine of all that interests you. "Good night, sleep well, pleasant dreams."

Wednesday 27th.

I wrote most of the foregoing, last night after our guests who came to tea (the Armisteads¹² my fellow passengers) and Ben Prince¹³ had left father & I [at] our drawing room fire side, now I must hasten to finish my good morning to you dear Jemie as the mail for the Lubeck steamer will be closing in an hour, dont follow my example in your writing I beg, I have some excuse for hurrying, because so much must be accomplished by my own pr [i.e. pair] of hands, but you need never be in a hurry unless you put off till the last moment which I hope you will never do; in writing letters to parents or friends dear Jemie you wish to give, as well as to receive pleasure; & it pains us to see words mis-spelt, or letters mis-shapen. Dear father has grieved to see your calligraphy so careless, but now you are settled we shall expect attention to this most useful as well as pleasing branch of English exercise.

[p. 4] Say to Mr & Mrs Phillot¹⁴ with my kindest regards I hope to address myself to them next time, but really I have scarcely had time to unpack my trunk or to take the reins as house keeper, so many flock in to welcome us back & so many of our country men come to our house without ceremony to breakfast dine & sup, but you know I have a knack for getting into order by here a little & there a little & I do not despair, of attaining to a system out of which I shall gain time for all I ought to do. I am quite well, & dear father feels well & looks better already for having me back to take care of him. he joins me in more love than I can express to you & offers his respects to Mr & Mrs P. he means to write your kind guardian himself soon. We have beautiful bright weather. The steamer we came in leaves on saturday I shall try to send your few books &c. by Capt Knocker¹⁵ - whom we are to meet at Mr Ropes¹⁶ at dinner tomorrow, they move in from the country today. We dined at Mr Gillibrands¹⁷ datcha on monday, & found them all looking so well, what a lovely family of children Mrs Ropes has, little Willie¹⁸ your pet is such a good boy! & the baby is so sweet, such a laughing cooing good tempered & pretty fairy she well deserves to be called a dove.

This is my birthday Jemie, I have completed my 44th & feel as young (in activity) as when in my teens, I know you would wish me every happiness if at my side darling & you have it in your power dear boy always to add to, or diminish the happiness of your devoted Mother

I hope you have finished the Dentists¹⁹!

I²⁰ say nothing of dear Willie as he is writing you. father has some idea of placing him at Baxters²¹, by the next time I write it will be decided. Mons Biber²² called on Monday. he has no situation yet. Willie is going to see Karitzky²³ [sic] soon. Wm Mirriellees²⁴ was so glad to get your letter he will answer it soon

A M Whistler

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW's boarding school, Eldon Villa, was at Portishead.

3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Probably a steamer owned by the Baird family of St Petersburg.
5. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
6. AMW was with William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
7. AMW's residence in St Petersburg, situated across the river from the Academy of Fine Arts.
8. 1848 was a difficult year for St Petersburg and Russia. Cholera and maybe the worst ever harvest in Nicholas reign, combined with bad domestic and foreign trade led the economy in a catastrophic decline. Livestock had to be killed because there was nothing to feed them on during the winter months; the planting of winter wheat could not be undertaken; and untold numbers of peasants, the producers of Russia's major export commodities, were dying from cholera. Out of the total population of 46,867,701 in the portions of the Empire where cholera appeared, 1,671,324 contracted the disease and 666,887 died. In July 1848 100,000 left St Petersburg and trade ceased completely. See W. Bruce Lincoln, *Nicholas I Emperor and Autocrat of All the Russias*, Illinois, 1989, p. 272-77.
9. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
10. 'Men are but children of a larger growth,' John Dryden, *All for Love; or, The world well lost*, 4.50, ed. by Charles W. Eliot, New York, 1909-14.
11. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
12. Armistead and his wife, unidentified.
13. Ben Prince, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
14. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead, and his wife.
15. Captain William Knocker, sea captain.
16. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant.
17. William Clark Gellibrand (b. ca 1791), merchant.
18. William Ropes, Jr, son of W. H. Ropes.
19. Thomson, JW's dentist at Portishead.
20. 'I ... Whistler' continues in the left margin of p. 1.
21. William McNeill Whistler's boarding school at St Petersburg.
22. Biber, teacher at Peters School, St Petersburg.
23. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.
24. William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrielees.

System Number: 06366
 Date: 29 September 1848
 Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
 Place: St Petersburg
 Recipient: JW
 Place: [Portishead²]
 Repository: Glasgow University Library
 Call Number: Whistler W362
 Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg
 friday afternoon
 Sept 29th. 1848

In a letter from Aunt Alicia³, dated 19th, upon the eve of her leaving London, I have the great comfort of finding one of your notes my darling Jemie⁴ directed to me there, & shall lose no time in acknowledging both, as the Steamer⁵ I came from Hull in leaves Cronstadt tomorrow for that port. I received the welcome envelope from Aunt A today just as I came home from a walk with Willie⁶ & Mrs Mirriellees⁷, we had been to order Russian slippers to be made as it is too early in the season to find them ready & I wish to send our kind friends Mr and Mrs Charles⁸ and Miss Rose Haden⁹ each a pr [i.e. pair] lined with fur. The weather is as bright as an American autumn, I had promised dear father I'd take a walk & it was well I had so agreeable a project to induce me to go as far as the Gostinandvor¹⁰ & back. Willie felt his light over-coat quite too warm & his Jourdon¹¹ cap too little protection from the glowing sunshine. We have ordered one to be made for you dear James, as a best one, to wear in turn with your Copenhagen cap which I suppose you play about in. ask Mrs P¹² to put your plough-boy hat away till the summer, for when you leave Portishead it will not be [p. 2] unsuitable for travelling, or the sea side if kept clean. Our friend William Merriellees¹³ [sic] hopes to get off by the last steamer, to go to Scotland where he is to pursue his studies & enter the ministry. he wishes so much he could first visit you, but fears he shall only communicate with you by letter, his Uncle & Aunt¹⁴ who came to visit his parents early in the summer return to England soon they will be in Bristol some time in the winter & I hope you may go to see them there, or at least that they may cross over to Portishead to see my dear boy. either by them, or by him I shall send your books, your desk, & also the blue cloth warm cap you left, that you may have it for play time, & wear your London cap as a best one in cold weather. Whenever you write us dear Jemie mention your health, remember it is for that alone we make the sacrifice to our enjoyment of your society at home, therefore I lament late hours or anything which may lessen your present advantages. I shall be very glad when the gay guest takes his leave, & regularity is established. I like you to move in Mr Phillotts¹⁵ circle, as you have been accustomed to do in mine, but not to incur the risk to your health of late hours, can you not dear boy enjoy any little party in moderation as you used to do at home? surely dear, you have strength of mind to steal away from the circle & retire to your own [p. 3] room without disturbing the others, or being told to go to bed, (by any but "the still small voice"¹⁶) which always will if you listen for its whisperings, advise you as I would do - I thank you dear boy for telling us all you do, & am sure you like us to advise you & to point out when you err, tho we do it not dear Jemie in the spirit of fault finding. do not let it mortify you my darling boy, that I admonish you never to exhibit merely to entertain any circle you may be in, if asked to sing, you must decidedly beg to be excused, if to dance, let it be only to make up a set in the quadrille, as that might oblige others, it was very thoughtless in Mr Pyne¹⁷ urging you to sing, but you might

have said you never did it at home. Ah dear Jemie try to think always "if my own dear father were present should I comply? what would he wish me to do?["] Remember too, you are a representative for your loved country, & Oh Jemie remember above all, you are a young christian! Will you not make the exertion dearest boy to rise half an hour earlier than the other boys if you require longer time to get ready for family prayers than they do, that you may pray in secret and read your chapter? I am sure you will feel happier all day for accomplishing this, you know an hour lost in the morning can never be redeemed, tho the evil one may flatter us with the promise that we may after breakfast do what we ought to have done before, it [p. 4] is only by fervent secret prayer to our heavenly father we can be helped to do all things in order, for God is not a director of confusion, & it is written in His word that the followers of Jesus must not be slothful in business¹⁸ & that they must be ever looking unto Jesus as their bright example, He who knew no sin rose before day to pray for us sinners, now Jemie dear I only ask you not to give way to your wish for "a little more sleep" but like a hero to rouse yourself, wash & dress quickly, clean your teeth briskly, & then you will be sufficiently awake to think what you are to ask the King on His Throne in heaven, it is not the length, but the heartiness of your petition He will consider. rely not on your own good resolutions my son, you are surrounded by temptations & your own heart is your greatest deceiver. I long to know how you spend the Lords day. Oh that you may be enabled to improve its hours, as we try to do at home. the way you spend that day will affect the week. It seems a pity you cannot share your dear brothers advantages at home, but you must each try how much you can improve ere you meet again, think of Mons La Roche¹⁹ as Willies governor! will he not keep him in famous order? I am to fit up your room for the study & Willie is to sleep in the little one adjoining. Mons Biber dined with us yesterday, he has a situation.

I²⁰ fear to make a double postage²¹ or would write more. God bless you darling Jemie! If it is the same comfort to you to write home it is to me to write you your letters will often cheer your fond & anxious Mother.

AMW

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW's boarding school, Eldon Villa, was at Portishead.
3. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunt.
4. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
5. Steamer *City of Aberdeen* (1835-1858), Aberdeen & London Steam Navigation Co. (877 tons.)
6. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
7. Jane Mirrielees (1810-1875), née Muir, wife of A. Mirrielees.
8. Charles Sydenham Haden, merchant, brother of F. S. Haden, and his wife Mary Love Haden, née Boott.
9. Rosamund ('Rose') Horsley, née Haden, sister of F. S. Haden.
10. Gostinny Dvor, market halls in St Petersburg designed by Vallin de la Mothe. See G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London 1975, p. 200.
11. Probably a uniform cap from Jourdon's school at St Petersburg.

12. Mrs Phillott, wife of JW's tutor at Portishead.
13. William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrielees.
14. J. Mirrielees, brother of A. Mirrielees, and his wife.
15. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
16. 'But the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?' 1 Kings 19.12-13.
17. Pyne, of Portishead, probably a teacher.
18. 'Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord,' Rom. 12.11.
19. La Roche, tutor at St Petersburg.
20. 'I ... AMW' continues in the left margin of p. 1.
21. In 1845 the postal authorities of Russia introduced envelopes that were pre-stamped to record the payment of a 5 kopek postal fee for the local posts in St Petersburg and Moscow. On 1 December 1848 the concept of the pre-stamped envelopes proved popular and successful, and so was extended to all post offices throughout Russia.

System Number: 06368

Date: 30 September and 12 October 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W364

Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Thursday Sept. 30th. Oct 12th. 1848. St Petersburg

Jemie³ darling

I have been hoping for another letter from you to surprise me to overcome all the hindrance of my writing, but having an hour after dinner at my disposal, I find myself naturally enough drawn towards my absent boy in one of the two ways left us to meet, prayer is the other, & I fondly trust dear Jemie you every day and every night unite with us in that most blessed privilege. Do you not by memory's leadings hear us at home pray for all our dear absent members, & tho we be a scattered family on earth, our hearts may all be united in the One Lord blessed for ever. If I had not written you so often since we parted I should fear you were waiting my answers to yours of the 22nd of Sept, which I acknowledged in one I wrote dear Sister last saturday. I have been too much occupied since then to finish a letter to any one, tho I have several for America begun to be in time for the next Boston steamers mail. on monday I was preparing to receive our kind neighbors at a six o'clock dinner the next day, you know I like best to welcome them unceremoniously, for that is the truest hospitality & involves less anxiety, however our good

little Coharka⁴ won laurels & as Ivan⁵ from next door aided our Ivan⁶ I cast my cares to the winds, & we dozen Yankees were quite cozey [sic]. Mr & Mrs Gillibrand⁷ & Miss Louisa Ropes⁸, Mr & Mrs [p. 2] R⁹, young Ingersoll¹⁰, a Mr Saltensall¹¹, & Ben Prince¹² who stays with us, Mr Wm Maingay¹³ we have adopted into the American circle because he seems to appreciate it. And now Jemie what will you think of Mother being invited for tomorrow as many of our other equally kind neighbors to a six o'clock dinner? that it is not because I am dull with father¹⁴ and darling Willie¹⁵, for it is my greatest comfort to devote my whole attention to them, but your friend Wm Mirrieles, his uncle & Aunt M.¹⁶ may embark for England, ere your father can return from Moscow; & he must leave home next Monday so all Wm M-s family are to dine with us tomorrow & the Ellerbys¹⁷, Miss Schofield¹⁸ & our Secry¹⁹. of course, but he comes sans ceremonie²⁰ to our family dinner, as he did today, & father has gone to the Embassy to read the papers, thus I am left alone till dear Willie comes from school, he will be writing you what he thinks of Baxters²¹ soon, & how hard he has to study. You & he will be running a race dear Jemie in Latin & it will be decided who is head when you meet at the summer vacation, but you will have the best opportunity if all we hear of Mr Phillotts²² capability as a teacher be realized & availed of by you. Ah how anxious I am to have a report from yourself of your course of study, and of the entrance upon a regular method for redeeming lost time, if you do not acquire habits of order & regularity now my son I tremble for your future career. try dear Jemie what you can [p. 3] do yourself "does he saunter?" will remind you of all I have endured when my boys indulged in slumbering or idleness. Willie must have his breakfast by half past seven now & of course would not be so heathenish as to sit down to it until our family prayers were over. I am very glad we shall be obliged to be regular and early, I shall gain time to bestow on the dear absent ones in England & America who share my heart with the two left me in my home. here's Willie let out of school at five & has walked from the 1st line in less than half an hour. and now Ivan is bringing his plate of dinner for he only lunches at school, they have two courses at it, the first was beans & sausage which our prudent Will resisted the next manna cassia²³ sweetened, he took with a bit of rye bread. You must know today was our dear boys first day at school, he was first put in the preparatory class, because of his size, but it was soon discovered he was worthy a higher, & as our Willie says he means to study hard, no doubt he will be advanced. The tailor happening in now to try on his skating paltos²⁴, I am having [him] measured for a school uniform as he says all the boys dress alike, it is to be brought home next week & then I'll write you the effect of it. Willie says Charlie & Georgie Anderson²⁵ were let out of school earlier this afternoon because their Sister Emily is to be married²⁶ at 8 o'clock, he begs me to go to our church gallery to peep at the pretty bride; you know how fond he is of such ceremonies. the weather is foggy & chilly I would not leave our bright fire side from choice, but to gratify Willie I may overcome [p. 4] my dislike for going out in the evening, he is not even to have holidays on Saturdays, so we shall not object to Praznicks²⁷. I went to see Miss Grant²⁸ today, she is a sincere mourner & told me she had lost by her dear fathers death, a companion, friend and adviser, she had expressed a wish to see me, because I had known so much sorrow, she talked of our summer, and asked particularly about you & her dear friend Deborah²⁹. & begged me to send her love to both. One afternoon father went to the Russian Magazine³⁰ with me and treated me to some beautiful plants, they fill our drawing room with odour, one is a white rose the others are Tuberoses. Three of fathers Canaries died, only one remains, I chirrup to it & fancy it knows me, as Willie fancies the Cossack³¹ knows him, he has given him a slice of brown bread & salt after his rides, & as love begets love no doubt Belchor (in Russ squirrel) will soon love his little master who loves horses so much. I wish you could see a foreigner in Turkish costume I sometimes meet you would try to put him in your sketch book³². How do you progress dear Jemie? Let this rule operate even upon your sketching "whatever is worth doing at all is worth doing well"

Thursday 19th. I was the loser dear Jemie by your St P letter not being in time for dear Sis to enclose in the one she wrote me on the 6th. tomorrow I shall fancy her writing me, as she promises to do every alternate friday & Oh I hope yours will not be too late for her to enclose. You cannot guess how anxious we all are at home to hear from our dear dear Jemie. Willie is discouraged that you do not answer his letters. Dear father left us for the railroad on Monday³³, when I can tell you of his being safe at home again I will write you. Willie is a very good boy he gets up at six the moment he is called. Since father left us Mr Ben Prince & I have breakfasted with the little student every day at seven, he crosses the river in a boat to be in time for his recitation at the school at eight but walks home. I can judge from all Willie reports to me on his return, that his teachers have been well satisfied & that his class mates are getting fond of him. he studies hard after tea till 9 o'clock when he regularly goes to his room to be in bed by ten, for Mother reads the bible to him & sees that neither teeth nor skin are neglected. Can you read crossed letters dear Jemie? I never like to write them but I promised to tell you of Willies uniform³⁴ it is very plain, because the object of the Trustees of the Commercial school³⁵ is to "prevent dandyism & to bring rich and poor on an equality³⁶" grey trousers, blue jacket with brass buttons and a black cloth vest. If Willie attended the dancing class tuesday evening he would have to wear a black satin vest & black trousers but we do not think it necessary. we like our dear boy at home in the evening, for his health must not be wasted by late hours. his face is not quite so like "plum pudding Jack"³⁷ since he became a student. he says the boys flocked around him as a natural curiosity, because he is an American upon his first going to school, but now they now [sic] they yield him the freedom to do as he chooses & call him independent. he has obtained the priviledge [sic] of going to the Manege³⁸ at the recess from half after eleven till one to ride "Squirrel" except on tuesdays & saturdays when he attends gymnastics.

When I hear from you I shall write Mrs P.³⁹ My respects to the family.

Be a hero dear Jemie by making self-conquests daily. The blessing of God be upon you my son!

Your Mother.

The Emperor⁴⁰ has sent two Man of War Steamers to bring the Grand Duchess Olga & her Prince of Wurtemberg⁴¹ to visit this Court! What immense personages they must be in his estimation!

Burn this scrawl when you have read it and write me a neater letter as I promise you to do.

AW

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW's boarding school, Eldon Villa, was at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Russ.: cook.
5. Ivan, servant with JW's neighbours at St Petersburg.
6. Ivan, AMW's servant at St Petersburg.
7. William Clark Gellibrand (b. ca 1791), merchant, and his wife Mary Tyler Gellibrand (b. 1812), née Ropes.
8. Louisa Ropes, sister of W. H. Ropes.

9. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant, and his wife Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall.
10. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
11. Saltensall, of St Petersburg.
12. Ben Prince, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
13. William Maingay (1791-1862).
14. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
15. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
16. William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrielees, J. Mirrielees, brother of A. Mirrielees, and his wife.
17. Rev. Thomas Ellerby, clergyman, in charge of the British and American Chapel at St Petersburg, and his wife.
18. Miss Schofield, a friend of AMW.
19. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
20. Fr.: without ceremony.
21. Boarding school of William McNeill Whistler at St Petersburg.
22. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
23. 'Manna' is the food with which the Israelites were miraculously fed in the wilderness, a term said to mean "What is this?" being the expression of surprise of the Israelites on first seeing it. 'Cassia,' also called Chinese Cinnamon, is a spice consisting of the aromatic bark of the *Cinnamomum cassia* plant of the family Lauraceae. AMW's probably refers to a custard with cinnamon flavour.
24. Fr.: Paletot (variation of palla-toque), a cloak with a hood.
25. Charles ('Charlie') James Anderson (b. 1835), and Georgie York Anderson, sons of J. Anderson, of Alexandroffsky.
26. Miss Emily Anderson, daughter of J. Anderson, later wife of W. M. Ellis. The wedding took place on 30 September 1848 at the English Church, or 'Chapel of the English Factory.'
27. Russ.: holidays.
28. Miss Grant, AMW's friend from St Petersburg.
29. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
30. Russ.: shop.
31. Cossack, in Russian Kazaki, peasant-soldiers in Ukraine and in several regions of the former Russian Empire who, until 1918, held certain privileges in return for rendering military service. AMW probably refers to the name of a horse.
32. *St Petersburg Sketchbook* (M.7).
33. 'Monday ... family' continues cross-written on p. 1; 'Be a hero ... Mother' continues in the left margin of p. 2; 'The ... her' continues in the right margin of p. 3; Prince ... estimation' continues in the left margin of p. 4; 'Burn ... do' continues in the right margin of p. 4.

34. The fascination and obsession of Tsar Nicolas I with uniforms was renowned. As early as 1826 he imposed a uniform on professors, students, engineers and functionaries. In 1831 his 'uniform scheme' included all the nobles. Students were also required to have a special haircut, apparently so that they could easily be recognized in any civil disturbance. See J. N. Westwood, *Endurance and Endeavour*, Russian History, 1812-1971, Oxford, 1973, p. 54; Constantin de Grunwald, *Tsar Nicholas I*, London, 1954, p. 80.

35. 'Commercial schools' were not officially established until the end of the 19th century, under the guidance of Finance Ministers Vyshenegradskii (1887-92) and Witte (1892-1903). In 1896 a statute called for the 'establishment of short-term trade and commercial courses for working adults, three-year trade schools, and most importantly, a system of commercial schools offering a seven to eight year course instruction. Schools could be founded by the government, local authorities, or private individuals and groups, and considerable local autonomy was granted in the administration of the schools.' AMW is probably talking here about Baxter's, which seems to have been a vocational-technical school. See James C. McClelland, *Autocrats and Academics, Education, Culture, and Society in Tsarist Russia*, Chicago, 1979, pp. 44-46; Patrick L. Alston, *Education and the State in Tsarist Russia*, California, 1969, pp. 30-41.

36. The 1848 European revolution affected Russia to a critical extent. New education laws were imposed to control and restrain the most unreliable sector of population: the educated class. The Tsar concentrated his preventive police action on this group. In order to 'meet the needs of contemporary education' and to prepare candidates for 'exact and fundamental work in the mathematical and medical faculties' the Ministry dropped Greek from nearly all the schools. At the height of the revolutionary scare Nicholas considered abolishing all the universities together. They were finally preserved but under strict control, with enrolment at each place restricted to 300 self-supported students outside the faculties of theology and law. The Government hoped that this way the children of the privileged classes would seek military in preference to civil service. The study of certain disciplines such as philosophy would be declared useless in view of the scandalous development of this science by contemporary German scholars. The object of the Trustees of the commercial school to bring rich and poor on an equality was typical of the autocratic educational propaganda in defense of a secure realm. See Patrick L. Alston, *Education and the State in Tsarist Russia*, California, 1969, pp. 30-41.

37. Parson, a boyhood friend of JW; see AMW to JW, 11 December 1848, #06375.

38. Fr.: manège, riding-school or arena.

39. Mrs Phillott, wife of JW's tutor at Portishead.

40. Nicolas I (1796-1855), Tsar of Russia from 1825-1855.

41. Olga Romanov, Grand Duchess (1822-1892), daughter of Tsar Nicholas I, and her husband Charles I von Württemberg, King of Württemberg (1823-1891).

System Number: 06367
Date: 3 October 1848
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: [Portishead²]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W363
Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Oct 3rd 1848 Tuesday

Do you remember my dear Jamie³ Mr Mellville⁴ who was staying at Mr Mirriellees⁵ last spring, from Odessa⁶? he came to take tea at our house then & gave us such interesting details of the South of Russia & of his travels in the interior, well now he is going to visit his native land Scotland, Mr Ingersoll⁷ has very kindly obtained for him a Couriers passport, & I shall avail of it to send your desk & few books; as you may be glad to have them & Wm Mirriellees⁸ may not go yet awhile.

I have been writing dear Aunt Winstanley⁹ this evening, I received a letter from her today, dated Kirby Lonsdale, Sept 21

Soon after breakfast this morning as dear father¹⁰ had kindly offered to go with me to choose an eye glass for me to send dear Sis¹¹ for her birth-day, we set out on our walk accompanied by Willie¹², I thought of a guard for your glass & another, stouter, for your watch when you get it, you [will] discover these in your desk, I shall put the knife in it which Sister gave you, keep it there dear Jemie as it is too precious to run the risk of breaking or losing, you will find it handy when you are writing, tho I hope you will not require to use it as often as Willie has used a new one I bought for his desk today. And now dear Jemie it is time for me to say to you "Good night, pleasant dreams, sleep well" & I add God bless you. this was dear Willy Wyatts¹³ birthday 15 years old! Aunt Kate¹⁴ [p. 2] writes he is a very superior boy, I wonder if she will find you so dearest Jemie when you return to your native land!

After all our collection of little things for you dearest Jemie they are not to be sent by Mr Melville, dear father thinks William Mirriellees had best take your books Cap &c. Willie bought you a bon bon which you will find in your desk, when you get it, it will remind you of Col Todd¹⁵. I should have liked to have sent a pr of Russian slippers to each of Mrs Phillotts¹⁶ little girls but we could not ask Mr M to take so large a parcel, I shall some other time send them some proof of my remembrance, I am hoping daily for a letter from you my own dear boy & if you tell us of study having commenced we shall feel like writing your preceptor¹⁷ & his good Lady. I mistook the date last evening it was the 2nd, so this is the evening of Willy Wyatts birthday, Mr Ropes¹⁸ has just been in while father Willie & I were seated around the tea table, to report the American letters have arrived per Italian steamer today in 21 days from N York! only to think of only three weeks between us & our native land! we have not received ours yet, I do hope we shall hear from brother George¹⁹ & from Stonington. Jemie dear I am setting you a very bad example in scribbling thus, but the bustle attendant up [on] my return after the summers absence is my excuse. Let me beg you my dear boy to take pains in writing us, father is so grieved when you are careless, either in spelling or calligraphy, & I am sure you [p. 3] desire to gratify him by your letters, which we shall prize so highly. father is so pleased at your freedom

in communicating all your thoughts to us, never conceal them from us, for who could be so ready to feel with you, or who so capable of advising you! I went to day to call on Miss Toutchkoff²⁰; she is an invalid confined to her room now, her mother said to me "ah if I had only sent my daughter with Mrs W she might have been well for the winter! my young friend asked after you dear Jemie very kindly she knows the sacrifice we have made for your health & hopes you will take care to improve all your advantages. You will be sorry for Miss Grant²¹ that she has lost her father, she had quite devoted herself to him during the cholera²², while her Mama²³ was spending the summer at Mrs Gwyers²⁴ on the island²⁵, but she was induced to visit her friend Mrs Rusk²⁶ lately, in the country after Mrs Grant returned home, and was still there when the old gentleman was suddenly seized with paralysis last friday, of course she was summoned to her fathers sick room, he died today. he was a remarkable man, in his 80th yet not like an old man. This is their first experience of death in their home. Oh that they may seek comfort where alone it may be found! All next door send much love to you dear Jemie, little Mary Emily²⁷ would fain have put up all her bon bons for you & for Deborah, if they were easily sent we should have gratified her. We went to the Russian [p. 4] Magazine²⁸ this afternoon & father ordered home for me four of the most delightful plants in full & odoriferous bloom, his birds I hope will sing again when they have green leaves around them. The weather continues fine, I wish it may be so in England that you may take walks & sketch out of doors when lessons are over. I envy my letter which is to leave St P. tomorrow to be clasped in your hand soon. God bless you my dear, dear boy! Our happiness depends on your good conduct, be obedient, be respectful to Mr and Mrs P. be kind to your companions. I wish for you to profit by our good Cow who gives us more milk than we can use - but Mrs P. promised you shall have milk, I am willing to pay for a quart of new milk per day for you, that you may have it at every meal, say [continues in the right margin of p. 4] this²⁹ if you have an opportunity to Mrs P. [continues in the left margin of p. 1] from me. It is not that I would pamper you, this is for your health.

Write soon to cheer your

Mother

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW's boarding school, Eldon Villa, was at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Melville, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
5. Archibald Mirrielees (1797-1877), merchant.
6. Odessa, seaport and administrative centre of Odessa oblast (province), southwestern Ukraine. During the 19th century Odessa's growth was rapid, especially after the coming of railways in 1866. Odessa became the third city of Russia and the country's second most important port, after St Petersburg.
7. William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrielees.
8. Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (1789-1872), lawyer and US Minister to Russia (1846-1848).
9. Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister.
10. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
11. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.

12. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
13. William Wyatt McNeill (1833-1853), JW's cousin.
14. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt.
15. Charles Stewart Todd (1791-1871), lawyer and diplomat; USA minister to Russia 1841-1846.
16. Mrs Phillott, wife of JW's tutor at Portishead.
17. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
18. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant.
19. Probably George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother.
20. Miss Touthkoff, daughter of Mrs Touthkoff, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
21. Miss Grant, daughter of Mrs Grant of St Petersburg.
22. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
23. Mrs Grant, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
24. Mary Gwyer, née Grant, of St Petersburg.
25. Probably Vasilyevsky Island, St Petersburg. It forms the northwestern corner of the central city, and it was one of the first areas of St Petersburg to be developed because of its defensible position.
26. Mrs Rusk, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
27. Mary Emily Ropes, daughter of W. H. Ropes.
28. Russ.: shop.
29. 'this ... P.' continues in the right margin; 'from ... Mother' continues in the left margin of p. 1.

System Number: 06369

Date: 20 October 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: [St Petersburg²]

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W365

Document Type: ALS

Friday evening. Oct 20th 1848

When your notes come my own darling Jemie⁴ they make me feel as if you were so near that I must spring to meet you, do not wonder then at my immediate reply to yours received this morning of the 4th. So you had already forwarded it to Mr Fairbanks⁵ to send to us, ere Sisters⁶ proposal that she should enclose for you in hers of the 6th, but hence forward I hope you will regularly despatch a letter for either dear father⁷ Mother or Willie⁸ once a fortnight to be in Sloane St in time for Sisters it will be so pleasant to us to expect the double fare on a certain day.

And you know Jemie dear even American letters can be calculated upon almost to a day. Mr Fairbanks enclosed us a few paragraphs from the news papers, but no letters have reached me yet. have you read the account of the discovery of a rich gold mine⁹ in California? It seems like one of your favorite tales of the arabian nights. As brother George¹⁰ is not there with a pick axe and shovel to gather in the needful, I packed off to him a large bundle of household linen by the last ship for Boston from this, for we use only half of what we used to require when Sis & Aunt A¹¹ & dear Jemie and tutor & governess composed our family. You say in your note dear boy how you should enjoy passing a few months in Dom Ritter¹²! And by the blessing of God we hope to welcome you to this home next June, father keeps the bright prospect before him, but this [p. 2] no doubt he wrote you. I did not see his letter to you.

how interested dear father will be on his return from the road when he reads your record of your studies, in your next do tell us of your weekly course what you are occupied in cerain hours of each day. Willie thinks you will know more latin than he can learn by next summer, but so you should, for he is studying Russ in which most of the sciences are taught at Baxters¹³, he wonders if you are learning Greek, it is not taught at his school¹⁴. he has been obliged to stay at home these two days because of sore throat and cough, but he has studied his lessons for each day in the expectation of going the next, he is writing a note now to one of the boys to get the books for Mondays recitations as I shall not let him go till then, his teacher of music Madam Vaxmarte¹⁵ came to-day to see if he would continue her pupil, but unless she can give him instructions at the school which she is willing to do I fear he will never be proficient to lead a choir. Willie is grieved because his Belchor¹⁶ has so sore an eye that instead of our sending him to the Manége¹⁷ we have sent him to a horse Doctors, I wish he may be skillful enough to cure the poor dumb sufferer. Our good cow gives us abundance of milk & all our table butter. Do you get good milk? it is important for your health, do ask Mrs P¹⁸ to order a quart of fresh a day for you that you may have it at all your meals, it must be an extra charge of course.

[p. 3] How glad you will be to see Mr Prince¹⁹! Write Seymour²⁰ to send by him a bottle of tincture of rhubarb - & to say how much you must take when you require a dose. I will send you all the books you wish with other things by Wm Merriellees²¹, his Uncle²² kindly promises to go to see you when he is at Bristol. I hope ere now dear Jemie you have had your teeth attended to do not put off your sitting at the dentist, I think if I had such a nice even row of ivory as you have I could brush, without scraping the gums, I am so thankful you take care to clean your teeth regularly. I have been many times & must go many more to Thomson²³ before he completes his job. The weather has been so damp I have caught cold in the heavy atmosphere, we were glad to see a slight sprinkling of snow yesterday. I shall rejoice in the clear frost & wish it may come early, for tho the cholera has nearly ceased there is such illness caused by this unwholesome dampness. Willie Ropes²⁴ has intermittant fever, he fancies he remembers Jemie, & so does Louly²⁵. Ellen²⁶ is sure she does for she loves you better than any boy & Mary²⁷ wishes you were at Dom Ritter again tho she says she loves Willie as much as she does Jemie for they are the same, they are brothers! I delivered your love for them to their mama who brought her sewing & sat with us this afternoon while Mr R²⁸ was at Change²⁹. Mrs R³⁰ is so fond of Jemie I beg for a particular message to her in your next. I met Mrs Morgan³¹ at the ladies Committee of the British [p. 4] school last Monday, she calls me dear Mrs W & coaxes me to go soon to see her, I shall carry your love for them which I've no doubt they will respond to. Mrs Morgan is the most stylish lady now in the English circle that Mrs Baird³² has gone for the winter to Italy. How soon the world forgets the warnings God sends for us to live prepared to meet Him! the Cholera³³ must have been appalling two months ago, yet how soon it is obliterated from the minds of those who escaped. Jemie dear you say you feel the cold, that must not be. Write to Seymour if necessary for a warmer jacket & trousers to wear in common, your last years suit must be tight &

thin. he will have them made by your tailor but they should be rather wider than your best. Have you your thick drawers & new under shirts & yarn socks? if not dear child begin now to wear them. Willie³⁴ shall ask Karitzky³⁵ to make impressions in white wax of the Russian Eagle³⁶ &c. We seldom see the Alexandroffsky boys³⁷ except at church. Hass being at Altona³⁸ & Henry at Hirsts³⁹ & our Willie the whole week at school makes a marked contrast to old times, we will deliver your messages to Mons La Roche⁴⁰, Lamartine⁴¹ and Karitsky. Biber⁴² is in Finland and Limonias⁴³ we are not likely to see. Kind regards from Willie and Mother to the fire side circle at Eldon Villa⁴⁴, but take care not to leave where any eyes but your own may rest upon the scrawls of your devotedly attached Mother.

Thank you dear Jemie for writing Fred Smith⁴⁵ without delay, never neglect such as he is. Master James A Whistler

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. AMW was evidently in St Petersburg.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
5. Fairbanks, merchant.
6. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
7. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
8. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
9. On 24 January 1848, James Marshall discovered gold while overseeing the construction of a sawmill, in a place called Coloma about 45 miles from Sutter's Fort on the south fork of the American River. As word of the gold discovery spread gold-seekers from all over the state, Hispanic Californians, Native Americans, Europeans and U.S. citizens joined them. As word spread outside California in the following months, new national and ethnic groups contributed their share to the fascinating mix of the gold fields: Mormons from Utah, farmers and trappers from nearby Oregon, experienced miners from Mexico and Chile, white sailors and merchants and native workers from Hawaii, and Chinese from the province of Kwangtung near Canton. By midsummer of 1848, there were about four thousand miners in the gold fields; by the end of the year, the number was close to ten thousand. This intense mining produced roughly a quarter of a million dollars in gold in 1848, the year known as the year of the 'Gold Rush.' See William W. Johnson, *The Old West: The Forty-Niners*, New York, 1974.
10. George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother.
11. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunt.
12. The residence of AMW at St Petersburg.
13. The boarding school of William McNeill Whistler in Russia.
14. See AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, #06368.
15. Madame Vaxmarte, music teacher.
16. The name of a horse (Russ.: squirrel).
17. French: training ground for horses.

18. Mrs Phillott, wife of JW's tutor at Portishead.
19. Porbably Ben Prince, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
20. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
21. William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrielees.
22. J. Mirriellees, brother of A. Mirriellees.
23. Thomson, JW's dentist at Portishead.
24. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant.
25. Louisa Harriet Ropes (1844-1903), later wife of E. A. Cattley.
26. Ellen Ropes, daughter of W. H. Ropes.
27. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
28. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant.
29. Probably Stock Exchange.
30. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
31. Elizabeth Morgan, wife of S. Morgan.
32. Dorothea Baird, wife of F. Baird, of St Petersburg.
33. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
34. 'Willie ... &c.' continues in the left margin of p. 1; 'We ... Hirsts' continues in the right margin; '& ... deliver' continues in the left margin of p. 2; 'your ... Limonias' continues in the right margin; 'we ... see' continues in the left margin of p. 3; 'Kind ... note' continues in the right margin; 'to ... upon' continues in the left margin of p. 4; 'the ... Mother' cross-written in the right margin.
35. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.
36. Symbol of Imperial Russia.
37. Joseph Harrison ('Hass') Eastwick (1834-1917), son of L. A. and A. M. Eastwick, and William Henry Harrison (b. 1837), son of S. and J. Harrison.
38. Northwest district of Hamburg, Germany. See AMW to JW, 25 December 1848, #06379.
39. Boarding school at St Petersburg.
40. La Roche, tutor at St Petersburg.
41. Lamartine, tutor of French language.
42. Biber, teacher at Peters School, St Petersburg.
43. Limonias, tutor in St Petersburg.
44. JW's boarding school at Portishead.
45. Fred Smith, a young friend of AMW; he was probably suffering from ill health.

System Number: 06370
Date: 1 and 2 November 1848
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: [Portishead²]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W366
Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Wednesday November 1st. 1848

My own darling Jemie³

When the business of this day is over I shall have so much pleasure in telling you of Karitzkies⁴ visit to us last evening, and of our American dinner party of today that I date my letter tho I must not say much more than Good morning to my dear boy, for father⁵ has begged me to copy some important documents for him while he has gone to meet a Commission⁶ at Alexandroffsky⁷ just now I was called from my desk to see (a stranger to Ivan⁸) it was Hartoonke⁹ looking so well & so respectable! in a government uniform, as he is an Architect now at Gronstadt, he came up by the boat on business & en passant came to enquire after our family, he had much to ask about "Master James" & begs you'll remember him as he will you always with regard. he speaks English well enough for conversation now. he talked to me of his wife & of their fine little girl, now four & a half years old, as tho he believed me interested in all good-Mothers & their little ones. he is paid now, one hundred silver rubles per month, & looks so glad it really made me feel so for them. We were astonished this morning to hear that George Prince¹⁰ had come in the Helen MacGregor¹¹ from Hull, the passengers I dare say will soon be on the quai so I must get thro my work to welcome any who pop in. I am rejoiced to hear that Doctor Rogers¹² is among them.

Thursday evening 2nd.

[p. 2] I have brought my desk dear Jemie to the drawing room table near the fire side & father is sitting in one of the great chairs at my elbow reading, our dear Willie¹³ having had a plate of dinner since his coming from school is now preparing his recitations & exercises for tomorrow, I advise him to take Time by the fore lock, then when he is satisfied he knows his lessons he makes his toilette for the evening & is ready for tea, and to enjoy an hour with us after it until his bed time nine o'clock, I always go to his room to read a chapter in the bible to him; and in the morning after I am dressed I go to him to arrange his hair & to pray with him for the blessing of our Heavenly Father on our day. Ah Jemie dear if you were but here to share in Mothers attentions how happy should we be! how eagerly I look forward to June when by Gods permission we shall see our precious boy!

Willie was delighted to discover a letter to him from you in fathers envelope, you know he could only get from school to dress for our dinner party yesterday & it was after we had dined & before coffee that he begged me to let him read Jemies letter, which Mr Prince had just given me so that I knew not its contents, how Willies eyes sparkled as he said "why here is one to me!" - Father was equally pleased with yours to him which we read after our guests had gone & will answer it soon, I was happy to observe dear, that you had taken care to write neatly, you [p. 3] have not the difficulty you used to complain of nothing to write about, and we are interested in all you tell us.

The red ink Willie concludes must have been one of your own experiments, it is a failure, dont use it again for it tantalizes your friends to make out what you write in it, it seems to me something about your having been asked to sing at Mrs Phillotts¹⁴ party! of course you politely but firmly declined. Jemie dear! I would anxiously ask you what are the regulations for study with you pupils? I dont ask for "all work & no play"¹⁵ but this is such an important period of your life I tremble for you because of temptations to wasting precious time. I told Mr ¹⁶ & Mrs P how anxious I felt that you might learn to be methodical & orderly, but how can I hope you rise at a certain hour, study, walk & retire to your room regularly, while you are tempted by company to sit up late occasionally, but I suppose the only way we can correct this will be by placing you elsewhere, for of course we cannot expect to control their mode of life. Do you know I feel so desirous of keeping Willie in the regular track that I beg we may only ask our friends to dine &c. when Praznicks¹⁷ release him from evening study, for last evening he felt he had to go to his room & did it without being told to get his lessons, & immediately after tea he bid us all good night & made such a graceful bow, & looked so like a [p. 4] good boy, all expressed their admiration of him when he was out of hearing; he had been put in higher classes already at school, & gets high marks daily. Father felt that he could not delay entertaining our countrymen till Willies holidays, for they were all so kind & attentive to him while he was alone, we sat down 18 to dinner, how glad Ben Prince¹⁸ was to welcome his brother, when he came from Alexandroffsky in Mr Eastwicks¹⁹ carriage! As Mr T Winans²⁰ could not tear himself from Celeste²¹ & she is not well enough to drive over the very bad roads yet, he sent me four tin cases of Boston Oysters, which were a treat, his pretty Sister Julia²² came with Mr & Mrs Harrison²³ & Mrs Leland²⁴. You dont know how the last mentioned lady has improved under Mons La Martines²⁵ tuition she reads chiefly french books now & speaks it too. he is going to take lodgings on the Island soon & seek a place in some of the Institutions, for Henry²⁶ is at Mr Hirsts²⁷ you know & likes his school much better than he did Jourdans²⁸. And so Willie does Baxters²⁹. Mons Bibers brother³⁰ now gives lessons in his place at the British school³¹ from seven o'clock till eight in the morning! it is the only time he has to spare. So you see Jemie what early hours we keep in St P even in dreary dark Nov! We cannot complain of cold weather yet, but rain rain, till all are wishes for clear frost & cold.

[p. 5] I ought to have told you I had sent to ask Karitzky to come to see us, that we might deliver your messages of love to him, he was punctual to seven o'clock when I knew Willie would be free from study to talk to him of you. When he recounted to him your walks & pursuits at the Isle of Wight as they looked at the views together & told him how often you had wished for him, he seemed in a glow of emotion, put his hand on his heart & said and [sic] "oh how I wish for him always" he asked if he might write to you dear Jemie & we told him of the offer of Wm Merriellees³² to take things to you this week so he said he should avail of it. I offered him white wax to collect some seals for your gratification, but he said he should try to get a book of Russian heraldry for you, if he does you can copy some to offer your tutor then the specimens will be doubly prized if you do your best to add to Mr P-ts collection. he, Karitzky thanks you for the paints, and says such cannot be bought here, Bueloff³³ was very unwell at the time he received them, so to gratify him K gave them to him from you & he was delighted, I think if you wish it dear father will now present the other set of colors to Karitzky from Jemie to keep for himself, he no longer paints in the Isaacs church³⁴, Bueloff cannot mount the stairs now - so K goes daily to the Hermitage³⁵ to copy some pictures from the Empress³⁶ cabinet, painted [p. 6] by Bueloff for her majesty - "The Italian Morning"³⁷ a young girl washing at a fountain - and the Noon day sketch is a peasant gathering fruit³⁸ - how you will like to see Karitzkys copies when you come to visit St P! but what will you bring of yours to show him? he has invited father & I to go to the Hermitage to see the pictures now if we will, but oh I shall miss my Jemie too sadly there! Your master looked at that sketch you did for me "the Witch of Endor raising Samuel"³⁹

and said it was a good effort. Bueloff is at present painting a beautiful group three nuns at the organ⁴⁰, one playing, the others singing in deep devotion! it is for the Grand Duchess Leughtenberg⁴¹, and so charming Karitzky hopes we may see it. The Grand Duchess Olga⁴² has arrived, but they keep all the rejoicing within the Court circle I suppose.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts and painter to the Russian court.
5. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
6. Commission on the construction of a railway between St Petersburg and Moscow, known as the 'Benckendorff Commission.' See R. M. Haywood, *The Beginnings of Railway Development in Russia in the Reign of Nicolas I, 1835-1842*, Durham, NC, 1969, pp. 213-223.
7. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
8. Ivan, AMW's servant at St Petersburg.
9. Hartoonke, architect, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
10. George Prince, engineer.
11. Steamer *Helen MacGregor* (1843), Gee and Co. of Hull (436 tons.). In 1845 she was the first Hull steamer in the St Petersburg trade. The fare was 10 guineas first class. There is a ship portrait of the vessel in the collection of the Maritime Museum of Hull, and there is another in the Peabody Museum, Salem; in the latter she is depicted with two other Gee steamers *Queen of Scotland* and *Rob Roy*. Information from Arthur Credland, Keeper of Maritime History, Maritime Museum, Kingston upon Hull.
12. Dr Rogers, AMW's family doctor at St Petersburg.
13. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
14. Mrs Phillott, wife of JW's tutor at Portishead.
15. 'All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy,' included for a first time in James Howell, *English Proverbs*, London, 1659.
16. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
17. Russ.: holidays.
18. Ben Prince, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
19. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg.
20. Thomas De Kay Winans (1820-1878), locomotive engineer and collector.
21. Celeste Winans (1823-1861), née Revillon, wife of Thomas De Kay Winans.
22. Julia de Kay Whistler (1825-1875), née Winans, JW's sister-in-law.

23. Joseph Harrison (1810-1874), partner in the firm of Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, and his wife Sarah Harrison (1817-1906), née Poulterer.
24. Mrs Leland, sister of J. Harrison.
25. Mons La Martines, teacher of French language at St Petersburg.
26. William Henry Harrison (b. 1837), son of S. and J. Harrison.
27. Hirst, educator of St Petersburg.
28. Boarding school at St Petersburg.
29. William McNeill Whistler's school.
30. The brother of Biber, teacher at Peters School, St Petersburg.
31. Probably the 'Chapel of the English School' (often called 'British Factory').
32. William Spurr Mirrielees (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrielees.
33. Pavlovich Karl Briullov or Bryullov (1799-1852), artist.
34. Pavlovich Karl Briullov took a major role in work on the monumental mural paintings for the newly completed St Isaac's Cathedral in St Petersburg, along with his major rival Fedor Bruni. His most interesting works of this period however are the many portraits of aristocrats, writers, and artists, with whom Briullov associated as an intellectual equal. See *The Art of Russia, 1800-1850*, An Exhibition from the museums of the USSR, Exhibition Catalogue, University of Minnesota, 1978. St Isaac's is largest Orthodox Church building in St Petersburg. It was built in 1818-1858, designed by Auguste Montferrand and consecrated to St Isaac of Dalmatia, the 'patron' of Peter the Great. See G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, pp. 230-31.
35. State Hermitage Museum, St Petersburg, founded in 1764 by the empress Catherine the Great as a court museum. It adjoined the Winter Palace (1754-1762) and served as a private gallery for the art amassed by the empress. The Winter Palace was designed by the architect Bartolomeo Rastrelli (1700-1771). See G. H. Hamilton, *ibid.*, p. 272.
36. Alexandra Fedorovna Hohenzollern, Empress of Russia (1798-1860), wife of Tsar Nicholas I.
37. Karl P. Briullov, *The Italian Morning*, Town Museum of Kiel, Germany.
38. Karl P. Briullov, *The Noon Day*, 1827, The Russian State Museum, St Petersburg.
39. This is probably JW's copy (whereabouts unknown) of Charles Robert Leslie's 'Saul and the Witch of Endor.' JW later wrote that he attended Leslie's lectures at the Royal Academy of Arts; see JW to AMW, 17, 19 and 20 March 1849, #06390.
40. Karl P. Briullov, *Three Nuns at the Organ*, State Tretyakov Gallery, Moscow.
41. Maria Nikolaevna Romanov, Grand Duchess (1819-1876), wife of Maximilian Joseph Eugene Leuchtenberg, Duke of Leuchtenberg.
42. Olga Romanov, Grand Duchess (1822-1892), daughter of Tsar Nicholas I.

System Number: 06371
Date: 5 November 1848
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: [Portishead²]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W367
Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Sunday night Nov 5th 1848

Dearest Jemie³ knows too well mothers precepts & usual practise, to follow this yielding to the temptation to write even after having been at church all day, our kind friends the Uncle & Aunt⁴ of Wm Mirrieles⁵ leave at 8 o'clock tomorrow morning for Cronstadt & to embark in the Camilla⁶ for London, and when young Ingersoll⁷ came to us just now to seal a despatch he asked me if I had no letters to enclose in it, which if he had hinted in time I should not have trespassed on even the close of the sabbath, but I wish to send you a letter which dear father⁸ had addressed to me before my return home, yet which did not get to Sloane St till I had left it. Sister⁹ sent my letters by Geo Prince¹⁰, & you know I value all dear fathers letters, they are among the few I keep, but this half concerns you so much dear Jemie I wish you to read it occasionally over with attention & keep it for me in your desk. I had an unfinished letter in my desk last friday, we were suddenly advised to have all we wished to send by Mr Jno Mirrieles ready, as the Camilla was expected to leave on saturday, so I sealed your letter as it was, that it might go in the despatch bag Mr J was putting up. I had obtained thro fathers kindness a pr of Russian Slippers which he went himself to the Gostinandvor¹¹ for, that you dear Jemie may have [p. 2] a nice Christmas gift for Mrs Phillott¹². You will be glad to find an impression of the U S seal in your desk with our secretary's by it. I wish Karitzkies¹³ [sic] had come, I mean the book of heraldry he promised to get, but as Capt Kruger¹⁴ has promised to take your skates, if the book comes in time, we may put it up in the same parcel. Father & Mr Prince are talking faster than I can write, and it confuses my ideas. Dear little Willie¹⁵ is asleep now, he gave me his love to enclose Jemie & to say he wants nothing but your answers to his letters till he can have yourself, he will always write you on Praznicks. Mr Prince means to finish a letter he began to you on his voyage. and father will answer yours by Mr Mirrieles who embarks in the H Mac Gregor¹⁶ next wednesday. Do you know Mr Prince gave me your last letter to him for me to read & it made me weep a shower of tears dear boy that you were so disappointed by his not going to see you. not that you complained, no it was your manly resignation that touched your mothers sympathy. I grieve too to find so much has been done to your teeth I disapprove of scraping the enamel & fear that the dentist¹⁷ is not a judicious one if he has filed thro much, the filing should be done inside chiefly, the sucsidanum¹⁸ [sic] I do not wish used for [p. 3] filling any of your teeth, if he puts the gold in as Doctor Maynard did¹⁹, that is by degrees, beginning at the edges of the cavity - not as Mr Thomson making a fill of gold & forcing it in with all his strength, does he seem to go [sic] a skillful dentist? teeth are not to be experimented upon, & I do hope yours will not be injured beyond recovery. Doctor Maynard & Seymour²⁰ too say no filling but gold should be put in the mouth, any other injured health as well as teeth. You must tell Mr Williams²¹ (I think is your Bristol dentists name - to send his bill to 62 Sloane St. You ought on all occasions dear Jemie to consult Seymour & Sister, assured they will advise you as I should wish you to act. I wish you

would write them frankly about your studies as we must decide whether you are to begin your second quarter at Mr Phillotts²² before the end of this month & we all fear you have too many temptations to neglect study & that regularity is out of the question. I hope you have put on your flannel drawers woollen socks & thick under shirts. I wish you would write Mr Fairbanks²³ to ask him what day you should have a letter every week at his office No 1 Crooked Lane for him to enclose when he sends father slips of American news, we get his envelope each friday, it would make father so happy if a note from Jemie came as regularly I am sure you will make the exertion, & [p. 4] the envelope is never full. The clock has struck eleven & I have to rise at six. Bless you darling! & adieu! I envy my scrawl because you will touch it. When reading a sermon (one of the Rugby²⁴) to Willie & father this evening as I do each sunday after tea, I thought of you, & pray you many never have the false shame of being ashamed of the Gospel of Christ. Do you study your Catechism? I hope so every Sunday. Willie said a whole chapter of the Young Churchmans guide²⁵ to me so correctly this evening, his todays lesson. soon again I shall write you, have not time to read this over, & you must destroy it as I would not that any but your eyes rested upon such a scrawl. Kind²⁶ regards to all your fire side circle, Kiss the bairns.

From your fond & faithful mother

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. J. Mirriellees, brother of A. Mirriellees, and his wife.
5. William Spurr Mirrielee (b. 1828), son of A. Mirrieleees.
6. Steamer *Camilla* (1844), Waterford Company of New York.
7. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
8. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
9. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
10. George Prince, engineer.
11. Gostinny Dvor, market halls in St Petersburg designed by Vallin de la Mothe. See G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London 1975, p. 200.
12. Mrs Phillott, wife of JW's tutor at Portishead.
13. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.
14. Captain Kruger, sea captain.
15. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
16. Steamer *Helen MacGregor* (1843), Gee and Co. of Hull (436 tons.); see AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370.
17. Thomson, JW's dentist at Portishead.
18. Succedaneum: one who succeeds to the place of another, or that which is used for something else; a substitute; a remedy used as a substitute for another.

19. Dr Edward Maynard (1813-1891), dentist, inventor. Doctor Maynard announced the existence of dental fibrils before their discovery by use of the microscope, and was one of the first (in 1838) to fill thoroughly with gold foil the nerve cavity, including the nerve canals in molar and bicuspid teeth, which operation he introduced in Europe in 1845.
20. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
21. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
22. Williams, dentist.
23. Fairbanks, merchant. Fairbanks worked with Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St Petersburg, and had an office in London at No. 1, Crooked Lane.
24. Thomas Arnold, *Sermons Preached in the Chapel of Rugby School*, London, 1845; Thomas Arnold (1795-1842), educator, and headmaster of the Rugby School, Warwickshire, UK.
25. Probably *The Young English Churchman's Common Place Book; being a series of extracts from recent charges, and other works, of living bishops of the Church of England*, London, 1846.
26. 'Kind ... mother' continues in the left margin of p. 1.

System Number: 06372

Date: 21 November 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W368

Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Tuesday Nov 21st 1848.

My own darling Jemie³

I must limit myself to a half sheet this time because more might out weigh single postage to Sloane St and as Mr Prince⁴ will be setting out for London next week I shall write you fully by him & add the simple prayers you wished from Mothers heart, ah dear Jemie I love to recall the seasons we have prayed together, the long nights of watching by your sick bed mingle in the retrospect. May God answer my daily petitions for you now, & grant that while we are separated, you may never need a night watcher. dear father⁵ will I dare say write you by Mr Prince & send you some token of his thoughts cherishing his dear absent boy. He so often wishes he could find something to send Jemie! & he was annoyed that he had omitted to tell you how valuable the gifts you sent him by Mother are to him! dear father is not able to go out now, he caught cold when he ventured as far as the station in 14 deg. of frost, that was last friday, the day the river closed, poor Willie⁶ was so sad at being compelled to stay at school two nights last week while the ice was passing, but just as we were sending Peotre⁷ for him sat night a soldier delivered him safely to us, they employ them at the Commercial school⁸ on such especial occasions, & right glad I was to give him ha chi⁹[.] Willie has to keep articles for his toilette at school while the weather is so unsettled, he has been made a prisoner today & Peotre too! a thaw has come on so

suddenly, that the *dvanie*¹⁰ must be included in those prohibited recrossing on the ice as we have not seen him since 7 1/2 this morning, the wind is so strong & the water now rising I think the river will break up, I do hope by saturday dear Willie may be allowed to come home, he was telling me last night he should have his first praznic¹¹ then & should write dear Jemie then by Mr Prince. It keeps my heart soft thinking of you both and of dear sister too away from me.

[p. 2] I am sustained by committing you all to the care of our heavenly Father. Oh that you may each love Him & honor His day & study His word & pray to Him & dread to offend Him! Capt Kruyger¹² may now be in imminent peril, his ship was among 24 others enclosed in the ice last week, we heard of their getting out of the harbour of Cronstadt yesterday, and feel anxious for them in this gale of wind because of the quantities of ice, he is a true disciple of Him whose footsteps are on the deep¹³. What a security to have Jesus as the Anchor of his soul! If the good Capt reaches Hull in safety you will receive by him dear Jemie a package of books & your skates, Mr Maxwell's work on Russia¹⁴ you will like to read I'm sure, and it will amuse dear Sister¹⁵ too. And so you are to spend your Christmas holidays with Seymour¹⁶! Then I am sure it will not be lost time if you profit as you ought by his example & precepts it will not be "all play". Father sent Mr Fairbanks¹⁷ by Capt Kruyger the steam coffee pot because of his attention to us, & as an article he admired and wished for. Offer my regards to Mr & Mrs Phillott¹⁸ & your companions & do not put off writing father until you hear again from your fond Mother.

For dear Jemie

I¹⁹ will write Fred Smith²⁰ by Mr Prince.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Probably George Prince, engineer.
5. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
6. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
7. Peotre, AMW's servant at St Petersburg.
8. See AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, #06368.
9. Probably a tip.
10. A colloquial term for servant; probably derived from 'Dvornik,' yard-man. They were employed to keep the exterior of the houses in good order; see John S. Maxwell's work on Russia (see below), p. 78. Alexander Dumas wrote that he was often 'a kind of a policeman employed and maintained by a private householder, not by the government.' See Alexander Dumas, *Adventures in Tsarist Russia*, translated by A. E. Murch, London, 1960, p. 75.
11. Russ.: holidays.
12. Captain Kruger, sea captain; see AMW to JW, 5 November 1848, #06371.
13. Probably a paraphrase of 'Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.' Ps. 77.19.

14. John S. Maxwell, secretary of the American Legation in St Petersburg in 1842. His work was *The Tsar, His Court and His People: Including A Tour in Norway, and Sweden*, London, 1848; its thirteenth chapter included references to Alexandroffsky Mechanical Works, and George Washington Whistler (pp. 71-74)
15. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
16. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
17. Fairbanks, merchant.
18. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead, and his wife.
19. 'I ... Prince' continues in the left margin of p. 2.
20. Fred Smith, a young friend of AMW.

System Number: 06373

Date: 27 November 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W369

Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Nov 27th 1848.

4 o'clock Monday afternoon

My own darling Jemmy²

I am seated in the drawing room at early candle light, that Mr Prince³ may be the bearer of a few hurried lines to you, as he is to take several things from dearest father for you, which he wishes me to tell you about as he is confined to his bed. I have been so occupied among the sick up to this hour I have not had an hour to write the prayers I promised you dear boy, or to drop a line to sweet Sis⁴, but I hope tomorrow may bring me her regular report with an enclosure from Eldon Villa⁵ & then I trust by the next mail I shall write you each of dear fathers⁶ convalescence. How much his thoughts are with you I can trace by his directions to me of what he wishes about his dear absent children & his regrets that sudden illness⁷ disabled him from several purchases he contemplated for you. he told Willie⁸ yesterday he might send [p. 2] a roll of music to Sis for her Christmas present from her little brother & as it was all dear fathers selection, it will be doubly delightful to darling Sis I'm sure, such fond associations with the fond parent & the gentle little brother will indeed deepen the harmony of the thrilling notes her taper fingers will draw from piano or harp.

Father has just called me to his bedside to say "Give my love to Jemie" & tell him I send him a box of rules & triangles &c and in good time I hope he will make use of them", father wished to send you some french books to read but Mr Prince is to travel over land, I dare say Sis will lend you one to take back to school after the holidays. Willie wished so much to write you by Mr P.

but he was at school every day last week, a prisoner because of the bridge being removed & the ice not thought safe to cross till saturday night, when he was so glad to get home again! [p. 3] now I hope there will be no more interruptions all winter to his coming home every evening, Peter⁹ [sic] has gone for him I may enclose his love without waiting his giving it me for you dear Jemie, for Oh he does love you fondly & misses you so much, he said last evening "how still the house is! Oh I wish Jim was here! I dare say he does not feel as lonely at Mr P's¹⁰ as I do when I have to stay at school many days without coming home". And yet Jemie Baird¹¹ tells Miss Morgan¹² Willie Whistler is the pet of the whole school, all the boys & all the teachers love him & the boys are sorry to see him sad when he cannot get home! I have neither time or space to tell you dear Jemie who all ask after you & beg to be remembered Miss Grant¹³ & Miss Toutchkoff¹⁴ talk of you whenever I go to see them so kindly, & S Mirrielee's¹⁵ indeed all our intimate circle send love with that of your fond Father and Mother God bless you dear boy may you love, honor & serve Him above all others. Remember Mother & Willie kindly to all at Eldon Villa, send us soon another cheerful letter like the last & think of us as lovingly as we do you. I send Sis only a box of Cologne by Mr P but shall [p. 4] write her soon, she must take the love I enclose for her to distribute in her home circle & keep the largest share herself from Mother

Do not be disappointed that you in reality are to receive but one of the articles father had on his list to send by Mr Prince the others will keep till June when we hope to welcome you here. Adieu, heaven bless & keep you till then!

A M W.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
3. Probably George Prince, engineer.
4. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
5. JW's boarding school at Portishead.
6. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
7. Probably cholera, the disease that killed Major Whistler on 7 April 1849.
8. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
9. Peotre, AMW's servant at St Petersburg.
10. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
11. James Baird (b. 1837), son of F. and D. Baird of St Petersburg.
12. Sophia Morgan (b. 1825), daughter of E. and S. Morgan.
13. Miss Grant, daughter of Mrs Grant of St Petersburg.
14. Miss Toutchkoff, daughter of Mrs Toutchkoff of St Petersburg.
15. Sarah Jane Mirrielee's (b. 1830), wife of L. Cazalet.

System Number: 06374
Date: 4 and 5 December 1848
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: [Portishead]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W370
Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg
Dec 4th 1848. Monday
evening.

It was not possible for me dearest Jamie² to comply with your wish last week to enclose you a morning & evening prayer when I tried to answer your last recd & very nice note, for I was so incessantly interrupted, but I have earnestly implored the aid of the Inspirer & hearer of prayer to enable me to lead you to express your wants to the Dispenser of every blessing, and this morning was in my room writing a form of prayer for you my dear boy, when Mr Ingersoll³ came to call upon father, & finding me at my desk said if I could seal & direct my letter in half an hour he had brought the seal of the Embassy & would put it up with his despatches to go by the English Courier. So you understand now dear Jemie why the envelope directed to Eldon Villa⁴ contains only the prayers you asked me to send you.

Miss Sarah Mirriellees⁵ came in afterwards to tell me of the letter she had received from her kind Aunt⁶, who took charge of your desk, clothing &c in the Camilla⁷ & who has written of her call in Sloane St & of dear Sisters⁸ kind reception, she mentions too that your holidays are to commence on the 15th. at which time you are expected in Sloane St. And now Jemie I beg you to find out the address of Mr Romilly⁹ [p. 2] the son in law of kind Mr ¹⁰ & Mrs Jno Mirriellees & some fine day soon after your arrival at Seymours, take an omnibus & go to pay your respects to the family, for they are all to be under one roof this winter. I am sure they will welcome you cordially for our sakes in St P, & hope you will be mutually pleased, Mr R is an artist, if I am not greatly mistaken our friend Mr Smith¹¹ named him to me as a very successful portrait painter, and made me wish Sis might sit to him, for I dont believe John Horsley¹² will ever catch a likeness of her sweet Phiz. You asked where the picture had been hung at home? but you know the attempt was a failure. Are you glad to look at my likeness again dear Jemie? I often hear myself say "my own precious boy! bless you!" as I pass the sofa going to my room where yours & Willies¹³ is placed, what a comfort it will be when one of dear Sis has its place at home! When father went one day to the Palette, the vendor of crayons &c who always asks after you, enquired if we had been to see the portrait of our boys exhibited at the Academy¹⁴, most admirable likenesses painted in oils by a Russian officer. From the description it must be a copy of Desseins¹⁵ by Karitzky¹⁶. It is a proof of his affection for you dear Jemie if he had done so, but we have not yet seen it. Karitzkie has not again repeated his call at our house, no doubt he has little time to follow his inclination, for he delights to talk of [p. 3] his pupil. You ask what father thinks of the gold mines in California¹⁷? all sensible Americans hope it is romance, it would ruin the country if the people left off cultivating the soil for digging gold. Talking of gold! a Mr Nobody walked off with three more of the old silver table spoons the week before father's illness¹⁸, suspicions fell strong upon Hadenskongg¹⁹, for he had access to the dining room (and they were stolen from the table which was ready set for dinner) since then he has been almost

entirely absent from the office, but father would not accuse him or any man without proof, if all our silver disappeared! We are afraid Mons La Roche²⁰ must be ill it is so long since he called to see us, and so much sickness is prevailing; Willie wishes the Etymology might turn up ere he comes for his books! will you get Mary²¹ to help you search Jemie dear if it was left in the Commode of the room you occupied. I hope you will not neglect reporting yourself to our kind friends Mr & Mrs Phillips²² & ask them to permit you to pay your respects at their house at North Brixton, Willie thinks their address is 23 Grove St. you can try it by directing a note to James P Esq, without loss of time. I regret sincerely that circumstances entirely precluded my calling upon them, they were so uniformly attentive to us, it will gratify me if you take my remembrances to them, tell Anna Maria²³ we should be delighted to meet her again at Madeira Cottage²⁴. Jemie dear I did not describe to you how pleased your nice message to Mrs Ropes²⁵ made her, "dear boy! she said tell him I'll be delighted to answer a letter from him".

Mr Eastwick²⁶ read me a letter from Hass²⁷ today in which he had mentioned us all with attachment. Hass begs his father to let him learn oil painting, as he thinks he knows enough of the crayon now to begin to daub. Poor Henry Harrison²⁸ has been taken home to be nursed, he is much out of health, & Annie²⁹ has alarmed them lately by rush of blood to the head. One of our fellow passengers (Mr Anderson³⁰ the father of the little boy I was so interested in) died very suddenly lately. his daughters will be obliged to go into Russian families as governess or companion, the young one only 15 must at present by only the latter, the elder sister is about 20 her religious principles will make her invaluable to young children. How much I have thought of them & wished I could serve them, they are left helpless. Our friend Miss Morgan³¹ is in affliction from the loss of one of her brothers in India, I hope dear father will be well enough to spare me long enough to go to see her tomorrow. Mrs Gwyer³² seems comforted by my sympathy, I have walked that far twice since little Keates³³ death. And now dear Jemie I must only add the united love of the trio at this fire side, darling Willie has a lame member to be rubbed, suddenly seized since his return from school this evening with rheumatic pains in the knee, he laments that he cannot finish his letter to Jim to enclose in this, I think it had better go as it is. We shall soon be fancying you enjoying yourself with Seymour³⁴ & Sis, I pray there may be no alloy to it you will I know be governed by their advice. May God bless you all! My love to Mary. When you go to see Mr & Mrs Charles³⁵ & Mr & Mrs Smith³⁶ tell them that Mother does not forget them³⁷. Write us often of your holidays. Mr Fairbanks³⁸ will tell you when he will be sending to father, & can enclose yours if dear Sis has none ready.

Tuesday 5th.

Willies gout had vanished & he could walk to school as usual this morn. Father is dressing himself which is proof how nearly he has recovered his strength, he joins me in love to our dear children. I am quite well.

Father is so much better, he is in the drawing room tho in his Regent St flannel wrapper.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
3. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
4. JW's boarding school at Portishead owned by Mr and Mrs Phillott.
5. Sarah Jane Mirrielees (b. 1830), wife of L. Cazalet.

6. Aunt Mirriellees, wife of J. Mirriellees.
7. Steamer *Camilla* (1844), Waterford Company of New York; see AMW to JW, 5 November 1848, #06371.
8. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
9. George Thomas Romilly (1823-1893), artist; he was married to Margaret Mirriellees (1830-1907). Romilly painted mainly landscape and genre subjects.
10. J. Mirriellees, brother of A. Mirriellees.
11. Tom Smith, engineer.
12. John Calcott Horsley (1817-1903), historical genre painter and etcher; he had been painting Deborah Delano Haden. See AMW to JW, 11 September 1848, #06360.
13. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother. AMW refers probably to a portrait of her boys, a photograph of which is now at the Hunterian Art Gallery.
14. Imperial Academy of Fine Arts, St Petersburg (1765-72); designed by J. B. M. Vallin de la Mothe and A. F. Kokorinov. See G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, p. 199.
15. Probably Emile-Francois Dessain (1808-1882), painter and printmaker.
16. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.
17. See AMW to JW, 20 October 1848, #06369.
18. Probably cholera, a disease which killed George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father on 7 April 1849.
19. Hadenskongg; unidentified.
20. La Roche, tutor at St Petersburg.
21. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
22. James Phillips, and his wife; unidentified. Their address was 24 Grove Lane, Camberwell; see *PO Directory*, 1848, p. 302.
23. Anna Maria Phillips, daughter of James Phillips.
24. Probably the cottage of William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant, at Scarborough, England (see #11843).
25. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
26. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg.
27. Joseph Harrison ('Hass') Eastwick (1834-1917), son of L. A. and A. M. Eastwick.
28. William Henry Harrison (b. 1837), son of S. and J. Harrison.
29. Annie Harrison (1839-1915), daughter of S. and J. Harrison.
30. John Anderson, of Alexandroffsky, his son George York Anderson and his daughters Emmy and Emily Anderson; see AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
31. Sophia Morgan (b. 1825), daughter of E. and S. Morgan.

32. Mary Gwyer, née Grant, of St Petersburg.
33. William Keate Gwyer (b. 1843), son of M. Gwyer.
34. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
35. Charles Sydenham Haden, merchant, brother of F. S. Haden, and his wife Mary Love Haden, née Boott.
36. Mary Smith, wife of Tom Smith.
37. 'them ... well' continues in the left margin of p. 1; 'Father ... wrapper' continues in the right margin of p. 1.
38. Fairbanks, merchant.

System Number: 06375

Date: 11 December 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W371

Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Monday morning Dec 11th

Read this to yourself Jemie³

I wished on Saturday to write my thoughts to you dearest Jemie for you enjoy beautiful scenery & while I was returning (from taking dear Willie⁴ in a sledge to the school for his books & tasks for Monday) in crossing the ice plain of the Neva⁵ on foot the whole winter scene was so perfect I felt my mind elevated & refreshed. You know how I delight in the glories of the firmament! the rainbow hues of the clouds thro which the bright sun was glowing, burnishing the windows of the Winter Palace⁶ upon which it reflected & every gilded dome & spire sparkling under its influence, I wished for my Jemie, & wondered to myself if Seymour⁷ had ever seen anything bright as the wintry skies of Russia? It is one of my few privileges here & I often express my sense of the goodness of our Great Creator that the long season with its attendant trials has its allotment of exquisite delight. And how glorious are the nights at this season! the pure white snow contributing its share to increase the light of the moon & stars, the moon light was so clear last night Willie could scarcely bear to shut his eyes upon it. how sweet it is to me to link you all with the good thoughts which cluster in my heart of hearts when I gaze upwards & get a glimpse of what heaven will be to us, so many are there, absorbed in glorious contemplations, & dear Grandmother⁸ waiting to be called to those brighter scenes, loves to look upon the pure bright skies, & she is connected with bright flowers & Angel Kirkie⁹ [p. 2] & Charlie¹⁰, so you see Jemie I am never lonely! I pity those who can feel ennui & seek exciting amusements to fill up time. Leisure hours are brief indeed with me this winter, dear father¹¹ could no sooner spare me from his sick room than our neighbors in affliction required me, & my sledge drives have not exceeded twenty minutes to take father the airing our good doct prescribes. I had been with him

thro the English Perspective¹² on Saturday because a review occupied the Gt Square¹³, & Willie needed my protection thro the police, to cross the bridge afterwards. When I came home instead instead of indulging in writing you till dinner time, I found a summons from poor Mrs Gwyer¹⁴ which hurried me to her, she is still quite ill herself & her darling Paul¹⁵ was dying. It is a week today since Keate¹⁶ was buried! Jemie dear I fear Sis¹⁷ may be agitated at present therefore do not tell her of the distress of her friends Mrs G & Miss Grant¹⁸ who both remember her, even in their affliction, I think it is a great privilege to be of real service in the chamber of the sick & dying, you may imagine dear Jemie as I paced the room thro Saturday night with little Paul in my arms how vividly the scenes of my own Angel Johnies¹⁹ sickness were brought back, & now these two who were born about the same time are together with Keate & Kirkie & all the thousands of redeemed children round the throne of God, how much brighter are the scenes they mingle in than that which I enjoyed in crossing the Neva!

[p. 3] Monday evening 11th.

I went to the Gostinandva²⁰ to get a fur for lining a shube²¹ for Willie. he went to school early, the frost has increased & we must wrap him up for he catches cold hurrying from his warm bed to cross on foot on the ice. I was greeted by the Sloane St²² letter on my return, father smiled when he read some of your very graphic scenes of Eldon Villa²³. Our united regards to Mr & Mrs P²⁴ when you write. And now Jemie dear let me thank you for thinking it necessary to get Mothers approval ere you could enjoy the play at Westminster school²⁵, how secure it makes me feel & how safe for yourself - God grant you may ever have that confidence in your parents wish to indulge you when it is proper that you may readily yield to restraints when their experience imposes them on you. I cheerfully agree to you going with James Moran²⁶ to the exhibition at Westminster, if your doctor²⁷ consents to your going out at night, I suppose the hour for your return home will not be very late & that you will observe every care to wrap up, lest you take cold & a stop is put to evening visiting for the holidays, indeed I do not apprehend that you will often wish to leave dear sisters cheerful fireside, how happy you will be with Seymour as a companion & I hope you will always yield cheerfully to any restrictions his love for you induces. While your holidays last we shall hope to get a letter once a week from you thro Mr Fairbanks²⁸, ask him what day [p. 4] & try always to take your letter to his house, for you must call occasionally upon the family. I grieve to learn dear boy that you still suffer so much from your teeth, I should have supposed the dentist would have known that the nerve ought to be destroyed if exposed, before filling with gold. Doct Maynard²⁹ used a drug for that purpose. I hope he may practice still when you & I can go to Washington together for I think Mr Thomson³⁰ will never succeed with my too tender mouth. Poor Willie is cutting his second eye tooth inside as if from the roof of his mouth, I wonder if it will push itself a place where it ought to be. I argue dear Jemie that you will wish to finish the year at Mr Phillotts, & feel very much interested myself as to what your doctor, & Sis will advise, if it is such a famous study for latin our little Parson³¹ elect ought to be there, I wonder if Mr P would fit "plum pudding Jack" for College - I think he would be astonished to find what a student the fat boy is. Your love regards &c have been distributed freely dear Jemie. Mr & Mrs Gellibrand³² seemed so pleased at your mentioning their names, & Mrs Morgan³³ sends her love, as so all on the list of your favorites. The Woods³⁴ always ask what news from Jemie? Willie W³⁵ is at school in Cheshire you know. We have no means of ascertaining whether Doct Crawford³⁶ was at school at Tiverton³⁷ but ah the name of that place revived associations of my childhood, it seems to me my sister Mary Easterbrook had a pretty cottage there, it is just out of Bristol is it not? And now I've only room to say how precious you are to Mother.

God³⁸ bless you! good night "happy dreams, sleep well"

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
5. Neva River in Leningrad oblast (province), northwestern Russia. The river issues from Lake Ladoga at Shlisselburg and flows 46 miles (74 km) west to the Gulf of Finland in the Baltic Sea.
6. Winter Palace, St Petersburg (1754-62), designed by C. B. Rastrelli (1700-1776) under the reign of Elizabeth empress of Russia from 1741 to 1761. This period is often referred to as Elizabethan Baroque. See *An Introduction to Russian Art and Architecture*, ed. R. Auty, and D. Obolensky, Cambridge, 1980; for a fuller survey see G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, pp. 178-202.
7. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
8. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
9. Kirk Boott Whistler (1838-1841), JW's brother.
10. Charles Donald Whistler (1841-1843), JW's brother.
11. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
12. Probably the English Quay, an area that grew up on the left bank of the river Neva where some of the finest houses in St Petersburg were built and occupied initially by the British merchant residents of the city.
13. Winter Palace Square, designed by K. I. Rossi (1775-1849), and commissioned by the emperor Alexander I of Russia (1801-1825). It is dominated in the centre by the huge Alexander Column, the tallest one-piece column in the world. See G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, pp. 228-231.
14. Mary Gwyer, née Grant, of St Petersburg.
15. Paul Robert Gwyer (b. 1846), son of M. Gwyer.
16. William Keate Gwyer (b. 1843), son of M. Gwyer.
17. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
18. Miss Grant, daughter of Mrs Grant of St Petersburg.
19. John Bouttatz Whistler (1845-1846), JW's brother.
20. Russ.: Gostinyi dvor, market halls in St Petersburg designed by a French architect, J. B. Vallin de la Mothe, in c. 1761. See *An introduction to Russian Art and Architecture*, ed. R. Auty, and D. Obolensky, Cambridge, 1980, pp. 88-9.
21. 'Schaube,' 'Schoube,' 'Schube,' a long fur cloak. See AMW to JW, 15 and 16 January 1852, #06409, and 22 December 1848, and 1 and 4 January 1849, #06378.
22. The London home of Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law was at 62 Sloane Street.
23. JW's boarding school at Portishead.

24. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead, and his wife.
25. Westminster School, London. Its origins can be traced to 1179, when the Benedictine monks of the Abbey of St Peter in Westminster were required by Pope Alexander III to provide a small charity school. In 1540 Henry VIII personally ensured the School's survival by statute, and his daughter, Elizabeth I, confirmed royal patronage in 1560 and is celebrated as its Foundress.
26. James Moran, a fellow pupil of JW at Portishead.
27. Unidentified.
28. Fairbanks, merchant.
29. Dr Edward Maynard (1813-1891), dentist, inventor; see AMW to JW, 5 November 1848, #06371.
30. Thomson, JW's dentist at Portishead.
31. Parson, a boyhood friend of JW; see AMW to JW, 30 September and 12 October 1848, #06368.
32. William Clark Gellibrand (b. ca 1791), merchant, and his wife Mary Tyler Gellibrand (b. 1812), née Ropes.
33. Elizabeth Morgan, wife of S. Morgan.
34. Charles Wood, of St Petersburg, and his wife Lydia Wood.
35. Probably Steward Crawford, physician who lived at 2 Circus, Bath, Somerset; see *Pigot's Bath, Somersetshire Directory, 1842-1844*, p. 17.
36. Tiverton is 80 miles away from Bristol, Devon. No records have been located about a Joseph and Mary Easterbrook, née McNeill, AMW's sister, in the local genealogical sources. It is possible that AMW misspelled the name of the place. In this case it could be Twerton just outside Bath, 12 miles to the east of Bristol.
37. William Wood, son of C. and L. Wood of St Petersburg.
38. 'God ... well' continues in the left margin of p. 1.

System Number: 06376

Date: 12 December 1848

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [Portishead²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W372

Document Type: ALS

Tuesday morning Dec 12th

Karitzkie³ presented dear father with the portrait of his pupil & 'brat'⁴ yesterday, it is hung up in the Chancelry⁵ [sic], I dont like it as much as I do that by Dessein⁶, now one would think Jemie dear, Mother & father⁷ ought to be satisfied with each a picture of their boys, but the more we

have the more we want, in this world of covetousness. Father wishes you to sit to a first rate Artist while you are in London that we may have a good picture with a perfect likeness & having heard me say Tom Smith, my little Scotch friends husband ⁸ & fathers friend the Engineer - [p. 2] had named one or two very skilful artists to me while in London, father bids me tell you to go to Mr Smith & ask the favor of him as soon as may be, to take you to whichever artist he has most confidence in; father is willing to pay £25 for a good painting. how delighted I shall be to pay the same for a match to this portrait when darling Sis⁹ has the bright days of Spring to give the glow of health to her traits again! I am so very much hurried I write with no comfort, for it is a bad example to [p. 3] send you such a scrawl. Father sends love & will soon answer your letter. Mr Wm Winans¹⁰ is here now every day & all day helping him in his office he will soon be passing thro England with his sister Julia¹¹ on their way to our native land & I hope may see you. I enclose a note just recd from Mary¹² tell her Willie¹³ will write her in the holidays & I will in my first leisure. Tell Sis her friend Miss Henley¹⁴ called on Saturday last to offer in her brother's name¹⁵ for him to take any message or wee parcel to London, he set out last night & intends calling in Sloane St.¹⁶, tho he has nothing to deliver from Mother, God bless you all, A Merry Christmas.

[p. 4] For Jemie

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
3. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.
4. Russ.: brat, brother, referring to William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother. Koritzkii had painted a portrait of JW and his brother; see AMW to JW, 4 and 5 December 1848, #06374.
5. Probably Emile-Francois Dessain (1808-1882), painter and printmaker.
6. Probably a section of the Imperial Chancellery where the Railway Department was based.
7. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
8. Tom Smith, engineer, and his wife Mary Smith; see AMW to JW, 4 and 5 December 1848, #06374.
9. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
10. William Louis Winans (1823-before 1907), locomotive manufacturer and civil engineer, son of Ross Winans, Sr.
11. Julia de Kay Whistler (1825-1875), née Winans, JW's sister-in-law.
12. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
13. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
14. Miss Henley, AMW's friend at St Petersburg.
15. Mr Henley, Miss Henley's brother of St Petersburg.
16. 62 Sloane Street was the London home of Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.

System Number: 06377
Date: 13 December 1848
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: [Portishead²]
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W373
Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Dec 13th 1848

If I had known yesterday dear Jemie³ that Mr Saltenstall⁴ would be setting out for London today I need not have sent a letter for you by mail. I directed it to Harrison W & E⁵, No. 1 Crooked Lane because I thought Sis⁶ ought not to pay the postage when most of it was for you. This gentleman is one of Sisters real compatriots because they hail from the same State & town⁷, if he calls as he wishes often to do pay his devoirs to her, I doubt not her better half⁸ will do the honors. Seymour will find Mr S a most interesting companion for a leisure hour, he has seen so much of the world, his description of Spain will be like romance to you Jemie, and he is gentlemanly & unobtrusive, as he is easy of access too. But I have no time for more of him, further than to say immediately upon his ascertaining this morning that the English Courier must start today he came to offer to bear our despatches, upon my saying I had none ready, he begged me then to introduce him to his towns lady Mrs Haden in my next letter to her, that she might not be surprised by his presenting himself. Altho [p. 2] we have without ceremony begged him to come to our fire side, we have never found him too eager to avail of it, he always seems to know how long to stay, indeed we safely introduce him as one who has never taken advantage of us yet who has always been cordial towards us I put on my bonnet while he was here & drove to Haners⁹ to buy you the french grammar you wrote for dear Jemie & thinking Don Quixotte¹⁰ [sic] might amuse you (tho it is not to my taste) every one ought to be familiar with it as it is so often referred to in conversation I send it as a Christmas gift to my dear boy. dear Willie¹¹ is at school but I must find the letter he wrote you while he was confined to the house last week, if it has no news it will yet be interesting to an absent brother, whose absence he so much laments, he wishes Jemie were at the same school with him to fight his battles which he cannot do himself, his gentle spirit is principled against tit for tat, really it makes my heart sad when he recounts to me at evening the vexations of the day. It seems to me the English lads here are a degenerate stock, they are so ungenerous to little Willie, they cuff him [p. 3] & taunt him, call him "American Monkey," "Milk Sop" &c, when he asks them about the lessons he is to learn "they have to get their own" & will not oblige him, yet when he takes out his white roll to eat or bit of buttered toast which I put regularly in his satchel for the 3 o'clock recess because black bread disagrees with him, they beg him & he never refuses to share it.

Father¹² counsels Willie either to become entirely independent of the boys in lessons play & all, or to knock any down who touches him, but he says they attack him in a gang, & if he should put up his hand to one they would all fall upon him. We can do nothing, but hope in time they may find out what a high principled lad the Yankee is & that merit & forbearance will meet its reward. Father says he must become hardened to rough & tumble! Poor Will said with a sigh last night "if Jim were here it would be all right." Are you not sorry dear Jemie you ever were rough to so gentle & loving a brother? God grant that next winter you may be class mates. [p. 4] Kiss

dear Sis & love to Seymour from Mother. Also remember me kindly to Mr & Mrs Charles¹³ & to all at Doct Bootts¹⁴, especially my dear friend the Grandmama¹⁵ & Jemie dear call with fathers kind regards upon Mr Gibson¹⁶ - do not forget the Phillips¹⁷ My love to Mr Smith¹⁸. You must let Mary¹⁹ keep your hair in order while you are in town, if only for the picture which I wrote you about yesterday as [sic] fathers request you are to sit to a first rate Artist. Mr Smith spoke of one²⁰ he could highly recommend as successful in likenesses & pictures. Do not exhibit this hurried scrawl. Father has just received a letter from Geo Prince²¹ dated Berlin. "I calculate" dear Jemie he will have just left London when you reach there tomorrow or next day but you will be reconciled to all your disappointments by being with dear Sis & Seymour. May you have no alloy! Mr²² Saltensall is to travel with the English Courier. You must very politely thank him for taking the parcel to you & call upon him sometimes to talk of St P. & U.S. Tell Mary I am so sorry not to have time to write her, but the Winans²³ family are to dine here today & I have some copying to finish for father which must be done. When you write to Preston advise Aunt E²⁴ not to add Alexandroffsky²⁵ to her letters for us, as they send them there first, to H. W. & E. St P. is enough.

Your devotedly attached Mother

A M Whistler.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW was at a boarding school at Portishead.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. Saltensall, of St Petersburg. There is a different spelling of his name (Saltesall) in AMW's letter to JW, 19 October 1848, #06368.
5. Harrison, Winans and Eastwick, firm of mechanical works. No. 1 Crooked Lane was the London office address of Fairbanks and Nightingale, merchants and associates of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick; see *PO London Directory*, 1851, p. 208.
6. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
7. Connecticut, New London.
8. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
9. Bookshop in St Petersburg.
10. Don Quixote, novel published in two parts (Part I, 1605; Part II, 1615) by Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra (1547-1616). In Britain, Thomas Shelton's English translation of the first part appeared in 1612 as *The History of the Valorovs and Wittie Knight-errant, Don-Qvixote of the Mancha*, London, printed by W. Stansby for E. Blount and W. Barret, 1612-20.
11. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
12. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
13. Charles Sydenham Haden, merchant, brother of F. S. Haden, and his wife Mary Love Haden, née Boott.
14. Dr Francis Boot (1792-1863), physician.
15. Probably Grandmother Boot, grandmother of Doctor Francis Boot.

16. Gibson; unidentified.
17. James Phillips, and his wife, AMW's friends; they lived at 24 Grove Lane, Camberwell; see *PO London Directory*, 1848, p. 302, and AMW to JW, 4 and 5 December 1848, #06374.
18. Tom Smith, engineer.
19. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
20. George Thomas Romilly (1823-1893), artist; see AMW to JW, 4 and 5 December 1848, #06374.
21. George Prince, engineer.
22. 'Mr ... Winans' continues in the right margin of p. 1; 'family ... must' continues in the left margin of p. 2; 'be ... her' continues in the left margin of p. 3; 'letters ... enough' continues in the right margin of p. 3; 'Your ... Whistler' continues in the left margin of p. 4.
23. The family of Ross Winans (1796-1877), Baltimore locomotive manufacturer, father of JW's sister-in-law.
24. Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister.
25. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.

System Number: 06379

Date: [25 December 1848¹]

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W375

Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg.

Monday evening Dec. 13th

English Christmas day⁴

My own darling Jemie⁵

You have spent a Merry Christmas day I will not doubt, but whether you have ate plum pudding at 62 Sloane St or at 47 Brompton Crescent⁶ you no doubt have enjoyed it equally, & you will give us a slice of it in the letter you may perhaps begin tomorrow. Father⁷ is still hoping his Christmas gift may come, a letter from Jemie! for yours received last friday thro Mr Fairbanks⁸ was dated the 7th it was of course detained till he could send American news, Saturday I was surprised at getting one from Seymour⁹ for I had supposed I should get Sisters¹⁰ regular envelope on Monday, overjoyed as I was, I too abruptly imparted it to dear sensitive Willie¹¹, who seemed almost as much inclined to shed tears as to smile when I called him "Uncle". why Willie I thought you wished to be one? "yes so I did, but now the house will have to be so still, Jemie will not be allowed a merry Christmas" - I left Uncle Willie to his reflections in the drawing room alone, for Father had gone to take a short drive in Mr Ingersolls¹² sledge & shut myself in

my own room to read all the interesting particulars of Seymours letter, feeling as my sainted friend Mrs Nichols¹³ had felt when the first rose was brought her from the tree sacred from association with the departed, as she had held it up & said let its first fragrance be offered to my Saviour, so I sank on my knees [p. 2] that my grateful emotions might be poured out in praise to Him, for the beautiful blossom¹⁴ He has given my dear Debo to cherish & delight in, and train for a heavenly mansion. Your father surprised me still on my knees, but he understood my feelings when I simply said I had just heard from Seymour, and after I had read the letter to him, he embraced me & we wept together. That day father proposed the health of his little granddaughter, & that night thro, we talked of dear Sister. And now dear Jemie what scheme do you think I indulged in for making "a Merry Christmas" today for myself? why - to write to my dear children but oh there have been so many impediments that I should have complained of cruelty, only many came to ask after dear Sister & to congratulate us, & none knew how I yearned to be left quietly seated at my desk. I hope darling Willie is enjoying being with his companions at Mr Harrisons¹⁵, neither he or Annie H¹⁶ would bear romping, so it was all to be very moderate & none but the four Eastwicks¹⁷, himself & Mons La Martine¹⁸ invited. Mr Ingersoll & Wm Winans¹⁹ dined with father & I, we had a Baltimore ham to relish, turkey, & peanuts for dessert, but mince pies or plum pudding I have not ventured to propose since the cholera season²⁰, perhaps they may come on for old style Christmas. You know perhaps that brother George²¹ had a box of Yankee [p. 3] notions shipped for us last summer, the vessel was lost, but the cargo landed at some Russian port, & last week our boxes came at last up our stair. Stuarts Candy had nearly all been tasted away at the Custom House; but the cases of oysters hermetically sealed out - witted the Tekelivecks²² they managed to stick a knife thro the tin to detect Valenciennes²³ (if smuggled in boxes even) but the oysters are in perfect condition, and so I am well pleased to find jars of sweet-meats, for it is a pleasure to me to distribute among my friends the fine fruits of our native land. Our Indian meal was wet & consequently spoilt, but no matter Father could not have ate it & the hominy²⁴ satisfies Willie, they only devoured one keg of biscuits & the other is enough for our diminished family. the tea & sugar I am very glad of. All these came directed to the Embassy²⁵ or we could not have imported them. Young Ingersoll seems very glad to serve us in any way, our fire side is the only one he feels at home at, tho he is much liked thro out the American Circle, the better I know him the more I find in him to admire & esteem. he is here every day, generally dines with us. father says he seems to look upon me as a mother; he expressed the hope often that I shall be neighbour in New Haven to his parents²⁶. but of next year we none of us know what changes it may bring, Mr Eastwick has decided I believe to take Charlie & Phil to Hamburg soon to leave them with Ned & Hass²⁷, and next spring to remove all his family to that vicinity, till his [p. 4] work here is finished, if he should go to England he will see you I'm sure for he always asks about you as if interested, all your friends & companions here receive & respond to your love with evident satisfaction. Mr Harrison especially begs me to assure you of his, & Mrs Ropes²⁸ eyes sparkle when she talks of "that bright boy" as she fancies our Jemie - but here is Kuril²⁹ bringing in tea, I must make it for Father & Wm Winans - who has a lady³⁰ - love to pay his devoirs to and he can go to his home at Alexandroffsky³¹, & she lives now at Katrinoff³²! Whether he intends to take her to America with him & his sister Julia³³, this winter, he sayeth not - but I guess yes.

- 9 o'clock - I told dear father when he said, just after tea, he had some papers to finish in his Chancellery³⁴ but would soon be back, he must be uneasy about leaving me alone as I should be writing to you dear Jemie, so he encloses his love & blessing with mine & wishes you a happy New Year, for he may not have time to write as he intended by tomorrows mail to you, he has to attend a Commission at the Department³⁵ in the morning the first since his illness. he is quite well now, only very careful of his health. And how is yours dear Jemie? father is more interested about it than I can express, & about your studies, next in importance. We are puzzled what to do

about Willie's education, Doct Rogers³⁶ advises us to send him to join you, for in this climate there certainly is more risk than I could have supposed (protected by furs) to a healthy boy in going from heated rooms to extreme frosty atmosphere, before & after day light.

Tell³⁷ Mary³⁸ she must have a line stretched across one of the garret rooms & tie the Tongues in pairs to hang over the cord. how many pairs were there sent? I intended a doz pair of each kind, Reindeer & Neats³⁹. I have paid Mr Merriellees⁴⁰ bill for them.

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to AMW's stay in Russia in the winter of 1848; see AMW to JW, 13 December 1848, #06377.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. JW spent the Christmas of 1848 in London (see below).
4. The Orthodox Russian Christmas according to the Old Calendarist Style would have been on Saturday 6 January 1849. See N. Dershowitz and E. M. Reingold, *Calendrical Calculations*, Cambridge, 1997.
5. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
6. The 1848 *PO London Directory*, p. 152, lists 47 Brompton Crescent as the address of a Captain Robert Allan. The 1851 *PO London Directory*, p. 148, lists 45 Brompton Crescent as the address of Edward Seymour, probably a relation of Francis Seymour Haden (see below).
7. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
8. Fairbanks, merchant.
9. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
10. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
11. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
12. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
13. Mrs Nichols, a friend of AMW at St Petersburg.
14. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
15. Joseph Harrison (1810-1874), partner in the firm of Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick.
16. Annie Harrison (1839-1915), daughter of S. and J. Harrison.
17. Edward Peers Eastwick (1833-1926), Joseph Harrison ('Hass') Eastwick (1834-1917), Charles James Eastwick (1836-1908), and Philip Garrett Eastwick (1838-1905), children of A. M. and L. A. Eastwick.
18. La Martines, teacher of French language at St Petersburg.
19. William Louis Winans (1823-before 1907), locomotive manufacturer and civil engineer, son of Ross Winans, Sr.
20. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
21. George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother.

22. Probably Custom House officers.
23. Valenciennes lace, one of the most famous laces, first made in the French city of Valenciennes, Nord département, and later in Belgium (around Ypres and Ghent) and on the French-Belgian frontier at Bailleul. There probably was a big duty to be paid on lace.
24. A popular American cereal, coarsely ground maize prepared as a food by boiling in milk or water. It was used frequently by AMW; see AMW to George Washington Whistler, 8 and 21 June 1848, #06358, and AMW to JW, 9 April 1850, #06394.
25. American Embassy, St Petersburg.
26. Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (1789-1872), lawyer and US Minister to Russia (1846-1848), and Margaret Ingersoll, née Van den Heuvel, wife of Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll.
27. They were at school in Altona, district of Hamburg, Germany; see AMW to JW, 20 October 1848, #06369.
28. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
29. Kuril, AMW's servant at St Petersburg .
30. Probably Maria Ann De La Rue, wife of William Louis Winans .
31. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
32. Probably Katerinovka, located in Ternopolskaya (Ternopil), Ukraine. Katerinovka was also called Katerburg (German) and Katrynborg (Hungarian).
33. Julia de Kay Whistler (1825-1875), née Winans, JW's sister-in-law.
34. Probably a section of the Imperial Chancellery where the Railway Department was based; see AMW to JW, 12 December 1848, #06376.
35. See AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370.
36. Dr Rogers, AMW's family doctor at St Petersburg.
37. 'Tell ... them' continues in the left margin, and cross-written in the upper margin of p. 1.
38. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
39. Reindeer, and neats (bovine animal or cattle) tongues were usually salted or smoked. AMW probably preserved them.
40. Archibald Mirrielees (1797-1877), merchant.

System Number: 06380

Date: [25 and] 26 December [1848]¹

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W376

Document Type: ALS

Karitzky⁴ has been here lately to recommend a draughtsman to father, he will try to write you in the holidays, but now he is so busy copying at the Hermitage⁵ - father gave him the paints with your love & no doubt he will make his own acknowledgments to "Yacklegorevitch"⁶. I shall expect a sketch of Sisters baby⁷ sleeping, at the top of your next letter dear Uncle Jemie⁸, you who delighted in the little Innocents of our home circle will I know love most tenderly this precious one of dear Sisters, kiss its velvet cheek for Mother, & tell Mary⁹ I can easily imagine it the most beautiful baby she has ever seen, for if some of our boys have been thought so, what must one of the softer sex be, & I can fancy it like Willie¹⁰ was, for his mouth was a dimple & his hands like a fairys. Upon my saying to him on saturday evening "now Mary will be happy with a darling baby to nurse!" he replied "Oh Sis will be so careful of it she will be afraid to let anyone handle it but herself". I wish to know Jemie has my little darling dark curly hair? or is it in golden ringlets[?] my babies always have beautiful silken ringlets & this is one of mine, only a step removed. I should think it ought to be called Mary, Swift¹¹, or Whistler. Every thing connected with this precious pet lamb is so interesting to me I must be excused if I avail of a Grandmothers claims & ask to hear all about it. kiss dear Sis for me & tell her all her friends rejoice with us, I had such a kind note from Mrs Gwyer¹² & Miss Grant¹³ I am tempted to enclose it. Ask Seymour¹⁴ & let me know if my letters ever are charged double at the London P. O. here we are allowed for single postage half an ounce. In England you pay for quarter ounces 1/3¹⁵ for 1/2 oz you pay 1/11. but here if the weight exceeds the 1/2 oz we only [pay] according to just weight, that is for an extra 1/4 or 1/3 as may happen. letters coming from Sloane St to us are always under weight. If any could be sent unpaid, I'd gladly pay the full postage here.

[p. 2] Tell Mary when she writes her Mother, to enclose my hearty good wishes for a happy New Year. Jemie dear you must take my love to Mr & Mrs Charles¹⁶, & to Mrs Smith¹⁷ and remember us also in calling upon Doctor Bootts¹⁸ family & upon fathers friend Mr Gibson¹⁹.

Tuesday 26th.

Good morning my dear Jemie, Willie has not come from Alexandroffsky²⁰ to enclose you a billet doux. father has gone to the Commission²¹. Write us soon & ask Mr Fairbanks²² to send your letter immediately. it always cheers us so much to read your thoughts for they appear even on paper, just from your heart. God bless you & keep you in His paths, tho the broad-way is tempting in "Babylon the Gt"²³ Tell dear Sister with a kiss from Mother I will write her next, it is exercising self denial not to do so. When you write to your dear Aunts²⁴ send them Mothers love. My heart embraces you all.

Master James Whistler

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to Annie Haden's birth (see below), and the content of AMW's letter to JW, 13 December 1848, #06379.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. JW is evidently in London.
4. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.
5. See AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370.
6. Jacob-George-vitch: 'James the son of George.'
7. JW did a sketch of Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece, called '*Ma Nièce*' (M.21); also see YMSM 1.
8. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
9. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
10. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
11. Mary Roberdeau Whistler (1804-1827), née Swift, first wife of JW's father. AMW used to be friends with Mary Swift prior to her marriage to George W. Whistler; see Mumford, Elizabeth, *Whistler's Mother: the Life of Anna McNeill Whistler*, Boston, (Mass.), 1939, p. 22.
12. Mary Gwyer, née Grant, of St Petersburg.
13. Miss Grant, daughter of Mrs Grant of St Petersburg.
14. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
15. '1/3 ... weight' continues in the right margin of p. 1; 'that ... St' continues in the upper margin of p. 1; 'to ... here' continues in the left margin of p. 1.
16. Charles Sydenham Haden, merchant, brother of F. S. Haden, and his wife Mary Love Haden, née Boott.
17. Mary Smith, wife of Tom Smith.
18. Dr Francis Boot (1792-1863), physician.
19. Gibson; unidentified.
20. AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
21. See AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370.
22. Fairbanks, merchant.
23. 'Thus saith the Lord of hosts; The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.' Jer. 51.58.
24. Probably Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister.

System Number: 06378

Date: 22 December 1848, 1 and 4 January 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: [St Petersburg²]

Recipient: JW

Place: [London³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W374

Document Type: ALS

Friday 22nd Dec 1848.

In the drawing room, with Willie⁴ on sofa

While father⁵ is at luncheon with Mr Ingersoll⁶ & W Winans⁷ I will thank you my own darling Jemie⁸ for the notes concluded on the 7th received today, these messages of yours bring sunshine to our side of Dom Ritter⁹ may their tone of cheerfulness long continue & the affection they breathe for home never be weakened by absence from it.

Monday 1st Jan New Years Day N. S. 1849

A happy New Year to you my dear Jemie, I am expecting New Years gifts today from precious Sis¹⁰ & you in the shape of reports from the Sloane St home, I do so yearn to hear how Mama & dooshinka¹¹ & Dyadya Jemie¹², all are! and we are looking for American letters also by today's mail, the last brought me as a great treat one from Cousin Mary McNeill¹³ describing their balmy Thanksgiving day, her dear mother¹⁴ so much improved in health that the physicians encouraged their hopes she might quite recover it - & Cousin Donald¹⁵ returned to them after his three year cruise making them so happy by his presence. Mary tells me about Jule's¹⁶ studying German sans doute thy fair Cousine has bright visions of a visit to the "father land" with her teacher Adolphe Rodewald¹⁷, she will learn to appreciate her own native land when she has experienced how much more it abounds in real comforts than any part of the European Continent, but if she can be firm in principle & piety, her light may guide others to choose the straight road¹⁸, and God will bless the union [p. 2] if she be the faithful witness for Jesus in her intercourse with the old world. May He bless my dear niece in the husband of her choice, & bend their hearts in love to Himself; it is not for me, (because I feel my absence too long from my loved native land) to regret that others of my dear family, are to separate from the home circle there; nothing happens by chance, God orders the bonds of our habitations, & if He give grace to those of us He appoints to go out into the old world, to retain the simplicity of the habits formed in our land of steady habits, then we ought not [to] lament the earthly separations, for we shall all meet at last to part no more forever! How often I feel anxiety for you dear Jemie & Willie as to your education abroad, & the precious season of youth spent away from father! & I fear the prospect of his work being completed¹⁹ this year is hopeless, but I have to check impatience, & am made to feel that on earth I have no continuing city²⁰, I pray that God will make our duty plain to us & grant us His help to enable us to fulfil it. Seymour²¹ said you had been somewhat ailing dear boy, but he expected you the next day in town & then he promised to tell us all about you, how I long for his opinion whether you have gained either health or wisdom at Portishead²². Father thinks you had best pay by the quarter & if Mr Phillott²³ wishes in advance it is the same to us, we cannot place you by the year, because our own prospects are too unsettled. I suppose on the 1st of Dec you entered your second quarter, [p. 3] as of course your Xmas holidays are included in that term, & Mr P told me something extra must be paid him if you returned to him before the six weeks were out. I hope you will commence studying as soon as you return to your tutor. father wishes to

know Mons Adhemars²⁴ terms for instructing you in french & german, I think for two lessons a week we agreed to pay £4 per quarter, that is one lesson in each language. The 1st of March your 3rd quarter at Mr Phillotts will begin, at the end of that I think you'll have to pay your kind Uncle Winstanley²⁵ a brief visit in anticipation of your voyage to St P. Now, begin the year my own dear Jemie, by breaking up all indolent habits, & study hard, that you may delight us all by your attainments in all that we shall deem important, dear father is so very anxious about you, do not disappoint his hopes in you Jemie. father gave Willie a question to consider & decide upon, it was, whether he believed he should progress most in his education under a private tutor with masters at home, or at school - Willie could not decide, so dear father upon mature deliberations has concluded to keep him at Baxters²⁶. he rejoined his class mates there last wednesday, we had scarcely two degrees of frost all last week, last night we had 20! poor Willie is so glad his fortnights holidays begin on thursday next! these dark & frosty mornings he dreads to have to go thro, tho he has such a warm schube²⁷ & fur jacket under it.

Thursday 4th.

I have been attending examinations at the British school²⁸ the last two days dear Jemie & am so well satisfied with Mr Watkins.²⁹ [p. 4] I wish I could persuade dear father to place Willie with him after the holidays. he makes the boys feel he is their friend & his system makes them use their thinking faculties. the Assistant in the English branches (a young student from Scotland[]]) exercised the 1st Class in mental arithmetic, I wished Willie had witnessed what lads of 11 & 12 could do; afterwards in Algebra they astonished us all, for you know the school has not really been organised more than four months. In German, Russ & French also they did credit to their masters, Mons Biber (of the Peters school)³⁰ was there as their instructor. I am most anxious about Willie, he seems to have gained so little at Baxters & dislikes going there so much. he will be coming home for the holidays at 11 o'clock today & Peter³¹ must now be sent for all his books as he says he has tremendous tasks to accomplish this fortnight. Tomorrow [the] dear fellow is to go to Alexandroffsky³² to Mrs Winans³³ Arche de Noel³⁴, The Revillons³⁵ are to call & take him in their sledge, he will write you about the juvenile fête dear Jemie & will wish for you there. Mrs Morgan³⁶ invited him to her Christmas tree for tomorrow³⁷ also & the little Ropes³⁸ to theirs - but he was engaged, & I think he will be glad he was, for he will enjoy being with Vanderfleet³⁹, his only friendly classmate, & with Charley & Hen & Philly⁴⁰. No letters yet from you or Sis! everbody is sending to enquire what news of Mrs Haden? I am sad from hope delayed. Father had⁴¹ a letter from brother George⁴² & I one from sister Mary⁴³, they had seen Mr Joseph Ropes and his bride⁴⁴ as they passed thro Baltimore on their wedding tour to visit her friends in Virginia.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. AMW is evidently in St Petersburg.
3. In 1848 JW spent Christmas and New Year's at his sister's London home (see below).
4. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
5. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
6. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
7. William Louis Winans (1823-before 1907), locomotive manufacturer and civil engineer, son of Ross Winans, Sr.

8. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
9. AMW's residence in St Petersburg, situated across the river from the Academy of Fine Arts.
10. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
11. Russ.: darling; AMW probably refers to the newly born Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
12. Russ.: Uncle Jemie.
13. Mary Isabella Rodewald (1823-1867), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of J. F. Rodewald.
14. Maria Matilda McNeill, née Camman (d. Jan. 1852), JW's aunt, and wife of W. G. McNeill; she obviously recovered from her illness.
15. Donald McNeill Fairfax (1821-1894), naval officer, JW's cousin.
16. Julia Catherine Rodewald (1825-1897), née McNeill, JW's cousin, wife of A. Rodewald.
17. Adolphe Rodewald (1818-1869), husband of J. C. McNeill.
18. 'Straight road,' 'straight path,' or 'straight gate,' are frequent references in AMW's correspondence, and derive from 'For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.' Matt. 3.3; 'Enter ye in at the straight gate: for,' Matt. 7.13; 'Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.' Mark 1.3. See AMW to JW, 8 and 9 January 1849, 20 January 1849, 11 July 1855, and 1 August 1858, #06381, #06382, #06463, #06498.
19. The construction of the St Petersburg-Moscow railroad was not completed until the autumn of 1851. The first passenger train to Moscow left St Petersburg at 11.15 a.m. on 1 November 1851. See J. N. Westwood, *A History of the Russian Railways*, London, 1964, p. 34.
20. 'For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.' Heb. 13.14.
21. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
22. JW's school, Eldon Villa, was at Portishead.
23. Phillott, JW's tutor at Portishead.
24. Adhemars, JW's language tutor at Portishead.
25. John Winstanley (1776-1859), solicitor, JW's uncle.
26. William McNeill Whistler's school at St Petersburg.
27. A long fur cloak; see AMW to JW, 11 December 1848, #06375.
28. Probably the English Church, or 'Chapel of the English Factory,' English Quay, St Petersburg, Russia.
29. Watkins, tutor at the British School at St Petersburg.
30. Biber, teacher at Peters School, St Petersburg.
31. Peotre, AMW's servant at St Petersburg.
32. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
33. Celeste Winans (1823-1861), née Revillon, wife of Thomas De Kay Winans.
34. Fr.: Arche de Noé, Noah's arc.

35. The parents of Mrs Thomas De Kay Winans.
36. Elizabeth Morgan, wife of S. Morgan.
37. According to the old Calendarist Style, 6 January 1849 would have been the Russian Christmas. See N. Dershowitz and E. M. Reingold *Calendrical Calculations*, New York , 1997.
38. Mary Emily Ropes, William Ropes, Jr, Ellen Ropes and Louisa Harriet Ropes (1844-1903), later wife of E. A. Cattley, and Ailie Ropes (b. 1848), children of E. H. and W. H. Ropes.
39. Vanderfleet, William McNeill Whistler's classmate at Baxters, St Petersburg.
40. Charles James Eastwick (1836-1908), son of Andrew M. and Lydia A. Eastwick, William Henry Harrison, son of Joseph and Sarah Harrison, and Philip Garrett Eastwick (1838-1905), son of Andrew M. and Lydia A. Eastwick.
41. 'had ... Ropes' continues in the right margin; 'and ... Virginia' continues in the left margin of p. 1.
42. George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother.
43. Maria James Eastwick (1842-1926), daughter of L. A. and A. M. Eastwick.
44. Joseph Samuel Ropes, merchant, and his wife Anna R. Ropes (d. 1878).

System Number: 06381

Date: 8 and 9 January 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W377

Document Type: ALS³

Monday evening 8th of Jan 1849.

No letters yet from Sloane St! What can be the reason of Seymours silence! our St. P. circle keep up their lively interest in dear Sis⁴ & come or send to ask what news of her. I have been hoping so from day to day to have a letter from you to acknowledge[.] my precious Jemie⁵ I have kept this unfinished, but tomorrow it shall go whether one comes or not. I received one from Grandmother⁶ today, its date the 11th. (four days later than your last to me!) - and now I am startled to think, my silence to your dear Sister may seem strange to her, but tho she is continually on my mind, I could not write her under this suspense [sic], Oh surely I shall hear of her, or from her, very soon & then I shall address her. Say to her, if she is well - that Mother begs to be allowed to make an arrangement about our correspondence, which is this, for every extra letter she will bear the expense of postage - Yes letters from my children are my choicest luxuries, I indulge in few others, therefore I beg as a favor to claim one every week from Sister she can surely fill it with nursery details & I shall not tire of the sameness, or consider any too trivial. Mary⁷ I am sure will keep baby⁸ happy while Mama is thus comforting & charming its Grandmama. Now you know dear Jemie I have gone thro too many scenes of real sorrow, to take trouble before hand or to yield to fears of coming evil, but I naturally am very uneasy at your

unusual silence, more than a month since your last date! and you promised father⁹ a letter every week! he has not felt [p. 2] today able to interest himself in his usual pursuits, he is so disappointed at another week coming in without London letters, his nights rest is broken by anxious thoughts of you & of Sis. But to change this painful subject which I hope may be satisfactorily explained ere long - I will tell you of Christmas eve¹⁰, Willie¹¹ was called for by the Revillons¹² at 3 o'clock, Vanderfleet¹³ being in the sledge with them. Mr Ingersoll¹⁴ took me out to Mr Winans¹⁵ in his sledge & I came home by 9 1/2 with dear father who had been obliged to go to Alex¹⁶[androffsky] with the Count¹⁷ in the morning - It was quite a brilliant little party of 24 children, between the ages of 13 & 3 years. the tree was loaded with tapers & bon bons, but besides these, upon each plate of the long table was a superfine white paper parcel with the name of each juvenile guest containing elegant books, purses &c. the refreshments wholesome & excellent beginning with a cup of soup to each & ending with jellies & cake. no noisy mirth but all looked happy. Before the children had finished their early supper we grown folks were invited to partake of an elegant collation in the red room, & while we were relishing it the little folks (their table having been removed from the saloon - began waltzing. Charlie Eastwick¹⁸ at the piano. Mr Winans who is so fond of children seemed glad to go to them & eager for Celeste¹⁹ to strip the tree of its ornaments to distribute among them, perhaps it was partly because he had prepared a surprise for his own nice wife, a pair of baby Mockassins were for her, stuffed [p. 3] with sugar plums, she smilingly deposited them at her elbow, while Wm Winans & Mr Ingersoll were opening their mysterious papers, for she knew their toys would excite the mirth which followed - but upon her husbands second hint to examine the contents of her baby shoes, she discovered a costly bracelet of purest gold & emerald hid under the sweeties, and Julia Winans²⁰ also found one of gold & rubies in her box of bon bons, & young Mrs Revillon²¹ a diamond ring as a guard to her wedding ring - she had scarcely been the wife of Mr Winans father a year yet, & girlish enough to value ornament. Mr Shultz was there with his wife & 5 children²², for they are Americans, tho more like Germans, he played Yankee Doodle on his violin & some Virginia reels, but I fancied the boys & girls lacked your patriotism, & Mr Eastwick²³ said to me "they want Jemie here to set them going". Willie was put under Mrs Harrisons²⁴ care by me & went home to sleep there, my share of the spoils was an ornamented pr of bellows filled with bon bons. I wish I could hand them to you my own dear boy to give to some of your favorites, but as that may not be, shall take them to the little Ellerbys²⁵ tomorrow. Father & I have promised if all is well to meet all our countrymen on thursday next at Mr Eastwicks to dine and commemorate Edwards²⁶ birth day. If we have good news from England we shall do our part in paying our respects there, but the suspense we are in, damps all our energies. Father has just come in from next door where he has seen Mr Maingay²⁷ who tells him his last date from Emma²⁸ was the 29th of Dec! & that she said she had written to Sis to scold her for her silence [p. 4] so I suppose innocent little Sissie must bear all the blame of stealing away Mamas thoughts from every one else. Kiss the darling pet for Grandmama & tell her I forgive her, if in future she will remind my dear, dear daughter of the tender anxieties of absent parents. Good night my own dear Jemie, "happy dreams sleep well" - But yet a word after tea. You asked me in your last letter what I thought of the flight of the Pope²⁹? I am intensely interested in all the changes, which are bringing about the reign of our Lord over the whole earth. While reading the Life of Elizabeth Fry³⁰, I feel with her that expansion of heart which embraces all Christians of every sect, & that by loving one another in Him we prove that we are His true witnesses. I was reading to father & Willie yesterday between services, an allegory called the Dark River³¹, it made me weep at parts, tho I was too fascinated to leave it unfinished, the sketch of Adeonatus³² brought my boy Jemie to minds eye, for he was bright & joyous, and thus tempted to wish to revel among the worlds charms, but whenever reminded of duty, he tried to keep the straight path, & would make no turnings from it - which was the more remarkable, for he delighted in the flowers of the broad

road, & required repeated warning! God grant you a willing mind to be admonished my own dear, bright, boy, that while preparing for a career of usefulness on earth, you may also be advancing on your heavenward journey. Grand Mother gives me very interesting particulars of the death bed of Abby Stanton³³, she sent a last message to her companions, that she was not afraid to die at 17, how fond she was as a little girl of my boys! you have not forgotten³⁴ her have you Jemie? And now I go to Willies room to pray with him for ourselves and for absent dear ones and to kiss him Goodnight.

Envelope:

Paid

via Ostend

Master James A Whistler
Care of Messrs Harrison Winans & Eastwick
No 1 Crooked Lane Chambers
London

P.PAID / 19 / JA / 19 / 1849

Tuesday³⁵ 9th Jan. How thankful Mother feels in acknowledging the receipt of your letters to father & Willie this morning, they shall be answered soon when Mother will write dear Sis. kiss baby for us, & love to Mary I approve of your visits to friends and refer you to Seymour & Sis for advice.

[HAM]BURG / 48.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW is evidently in London where he spent Christmas at his sister's house (see below); see AMW to JW, 22 December 1848, 1 and 4 January 1849, #06378.
3. There are the remains of what seems to have been a red wax seal with AMW's initials at the back of the envelope.
4. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
5. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
6. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
7. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
8. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
9. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
10. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
11. According to the old Calendarist Style, the Russian Christmas Eve would have been on 5 January 1849. See N. Dershowitz and E. M. Reingold, *Calendrical Calculations*, Cambridge, 1997.
12. The in-laws of Thomas De Kay Winans (1820-1878), locomotive engineer and collector.

13. Vanderfleet, William McNeill Whistler's classmate at Baxters, St Petersburg.
14. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg.
15. Thomas De Kay Winans (1820-1878), locomotive engineer and collector.
16. Alexandroffsky, name of the firm and house owned by Harrison, Winans and Eastwick. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
17. Count Peter Andreyevich Kleinmikhel (1793-1869), Minister of Public Works.
18. Charles James Eastwick (1836-1908), son of A. M. and L. A. Eastwick.
19. Celeste Winans (1823-1861), née Revillon, wife of Thomas De Kay Winans.
20. Julia de Kay Whistler (1825-1875), née Winans, JW's sister-in-law.
21. Elizabeth Winans (b. 1828), née West, second wife of Ross Winans, Sr.
22. Shultz, of St Petersburg, his wife and children.
23. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg.
24. Sarah Harrison (1817-1906), née Poulterer, wife of Joseph Harrison.
25. The children of Rev. Thomas Ellerby, clergyman, in charge of the British and American Chapel at St Petersburg.
26. Edward Peers Eastwick (1833-1926), son of A. M. and L. A. Eastwick.
27. William Maingay (1791-1862).
28. Emma Elizabeth Maingay (1826-1904), a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
29. Pope Pius IX, Giovanni Maria Mastai-Ferretti (1792-1878); Pope from 1846-1878. In 1847 Pius introduced a consultative chamber and a Council of Ministers. In 1848 he announced the formation of a liberal ministry presided over by Cardinal Antonelli. Four days later the Roman constitution was published, creating two deliberate councils for the formation of law. Shortly thereafter, Rome received word of the revolution in Vienna, the outbreak against Hapsburg control in Milan and Venice, and the opening of a war of national liberation. Pius was called to join the Italian crusade against Austria. On 29 April Pius proclaimed that, as the Father of Christendom, he could never declare war against Catholic Austria. The reaction to this pacific policy, which was contrary to that of his constitutional monarchy, provoked a revolution in Rome in mid-November. The imposition of a radical, anti-Austrian ministry led Pius to flee his capital for the Kingdom of Two Sicilies on 24 November 1848. See Owen Chadwick, *A History of the Popes, 1830-1914*, Oxford, 1998, pp. 77-80; Frank J. Coppa, ed., *Encyclopaedia of the Vatican and Papacy*, Westport, CT, 1999, p. 335; Eric John, ed., *The Popes, A Concise Biographical History*, London, 1964, pp.437-440.
30. *Memoirs of the life of Elizabeth Fry, with extracts from her journal and letters*, edited by two of her daughters, Katherine Fry and Rachel E. Cresswell, London, 1847. Elizabeth Fry (1780-1845), Quaker philanthropist and one of the chief promoters of prison reform in Europe.
31. Edward Monro, *The Dark River, An Allegory*, London, 1847, 2nd ed.
32. 'A deo natus' means 'born of God;' it was probably a character from Monro's *Dark River*.
33. Abby Stanton (d. 1848).

34. 'forgotten ... Jemie' continues in the right margin of p. 4; 'And ... Goodnight' continues in the left margin of p. 1.

35. 'Tuesday ... Mary' written inside the flap of the envelope; 'I ... advice' continues on the edges of the envelope under the flap.

System Number: 06382

Date: 20 January 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W378

Document Type: ALS

Saturday morning Jan 20th 1849.

I almost am persuaded that I ought not to write you this time as dear fathers³ letter will convey to you our united love & thoughts about you our precious Jemie⁴, but your notes are so cheering to me dear boy I never like to leave any unacknowledged, you will write us once a week henceforth, it is all the same to which of the loving trio at home you address your reports of yourself[.] Willie⁵ intended answering yours to him during his holiday, it seemed long enough for tasks & recreation & paying off all his debts in this way, at its commencement! but the cold weather I think chilled his energies & the suspense & sadness we felt about dear Sis⁶ made every exertion the more difficult, he is at this moment in my room. I am writing by the parlor fire - & I hear him studying his Russian history with all his might. On Monday he re-enters his classes, not to have a days holiday till Maasnitza⁷, 7 long weeks off, & as he has promised father he will earn a character & mount in his teachers favor I ask him to do nothing to interfere with his preparations which must be finished before sun set. We have one of our brightest days, the sun was gilding the windows of the Academy⁸ before we breakfasted this morning & I hope while I am walking across the river⁹ to call on Mrs Morgan¹⁰ by & by I shall see some brilliant skies. Willie goes then to the Manége¹¹ to ride with Mrs Ropes¹², as we have only five deg. of frost & such bright weather she will take her children [p. 2] to see Mama, Papa, Aunt Louisa & Willie¹³ capering round the ring. They are darling good children & were really acquisitions yesterday afternoon at Willies hastily collected & select party. Even little Willie gave no trouble, I had about 16 to make tea for, but Miss MacMaster¹⁴ came with Helen & Kathe¹⁵ and my kind neighbour came in after her dinner to feast her eyes & to help me to help the numerous hungry playfellows. Sis would have been charmed as a listener to the duetts [sic] the two Woods¹⁶ played so much to the credit of their excellent Governess, for she has allowed them to neglect nothing else. We had not much dancing, neither the Woods or Handysides¹⁷ are fond of it, and the Morgans who are trained graces, were too sick to come, but all seemed happy, Cook had made some of her most transparent jelly in lieu of fruit which one does not offer in these Cholera times¹⁸, and if English palates did not fancy pea-nuts the American lads were not slow to help themselves, & Stuarts sugar plums & candy went around. There were fragments enough left to fill two papers, for Charlie E & Hen H¹⁹ to take home to their Sisters²⁰, as their parents²¹ declined letting them come in such damp weather, yesterday we had a thaw & a sudden storm of wind & rain added to the favor of any coming so far to Willies party - he wished to have gone to

Alexandroffsky²² to stay all night with the Eastwicks as had been partly promised, but he has a cough & Father objected, so I asked Charlie to stay tomorrow after church till Monday morning with Will & we shall go to hear Mr Ellerbys²³ sermon to the young which he delivers annually & we have notice of it.

Charlie Eastwick is a most charming boy, we shall all grieve to part from him, I wish Willie could have such a class mate & so does he, for I think he sees as I point out many defects in Vanderfleet²⁴ he is an idle boy & last evening behaved as rudely as did Hen & Phil²⁵ - tho he is a trained waltzer &c. I hope Willie will make his books his resource for lack of friends among his classmates. You know Jemie dear we are judged by our chosen associates! beware of the influence of idle lads my son. Oh that God may open a door for you to improve this most important period of your life, to gain habits of order & study - rightly to divide your time, to redeem that which you have lost from years of ill health, to store your memory now with useful knowledge, what you learn in youth you will never forget - reflect seriously Jemie upon how little you have read, upon how much you ought now to read! When you attain manhood, cares will interfere with study, but now you have none, remember my darling Jemie Mothers old adage obedience is the mainspring of happiness, to the Commandments of God first, & to parents & teachers under Him. Do not misunderstand me & suppose I would stupify you with study. I delight in your cheerfulness my dear boy, I only warn you not to be a butterfly sporting about from one temptation to idleness to another, the improvement of your mind I know will increase your happiness. How interested both Father & I feel to hear where you are next to be placed. Oh that your tutor, or teachers may be good men, christians as well as scholars! For after all dear boy unless practical religion mingles with literature it will not fit you for doing your duty in the state of life to which God will call you, if your years on earth are many, or prepare you to meet your Heavenly Father in an eternal home. but [p. 4] you must resist evil example, if it is among the temptations which are to try you - for you have a faithful monitor within your breast if you make the bible your study & if you try to do as you pray. Whenever you deviate from the safe path may God in mercy bestow upon you heart felt repentance. May you have the beginning of Wisdom, the fear of Him. After this lecture Jemie darling will you still write me your thoughts as they flow? it is your safe guard that you do so & our comfort & happy assurance that our absent dear boy looks still to Father & Mother to sympathise & advise. Kiss Sis & baby²⁶ for us. Love to Seymour²⁷ & all who are numbered in his family circle, also to Mrs Smith²⁸ and Mrs Merriellees²⁹ [.] Remember me to Mr & Mrs Phillips³⁰ & my love to Anna Maria³¹. I this moment opened an envelope directed by Mr Fairbanks³² to Father with American news, because I am so greedy for your thoughts, but no word of or from Sloane St. I sent one to Sis yesterday & shall write Mrs Haden³³ & my dear sisters³⁴ as soon as I can. Many thanks to all who have shewn kindness to you in your holiday. All your friends here write in love to you, and will expect to see you greatly improved when they welcome you to Russia again. While you are storing your mind, dont neglect your bodily benefit, how are the shoulders? Stooping injures health & neglecting to take care of your ivory will cause self reproach & mortification when too late. You know dear Jemie I have tried to let you profit by my sad experience by warning you in time to attend to your teeth. And while I feel so keenly my deprivation of your society you ought to try to comfort me by daily attention to my admonitions & so I dare say you will, & make this indeed a Happy New Year to us. Oh³⁵ how my heart yearns to embrace you! If you ever swerve from virtue Jemie or learn to think lightly of vice you will break it. Remember we must strive to enter in at the straight gate³⁶. To encourage you to be a good boy I [...] [m]ust tell you we trust you, that we believe you do [...] [try]! Your letters are next to seeing you. Write often, fully & freely to your anxious & loving Mother

AMW

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW remained in his step-sister's London house for a while after the Christmas holidays (see below).
3. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
4. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
5. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
6. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
7. Russian holiday before the Great Lent. In 1849 the Great Lent according to the Orthodox Ecclesiastical Calendar began on 26 February. See N. Dershowitz and E. M. Reingold, *Calendrical Calculations*, Cambridge, 1997.
8. See AMW to JW, 4 and 5 December 1848, #06374. AMW's residence in St Petersburg was situated across the river from the Academy of Fine Arts.
9. Neva River in Leningrad oblast (province), northwestern Russia. The river issues from Lake Ladoga at Shlisselburg and flows 46 miles (74 km) west to the Gulf of Finland in the Baltic Sea.
10. Elizabeth Morgan, wife of S. Morgan.
11. Russ. and Fr.: arena where horses are kept and trained.
12. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
13. Louisa Ropes, sister of W. H. Ropes, and her nephew, William Ropes Jr.
14. Miss MacMaster, probably a governess at St Petersburg.
15. Probably relations of the Ropes family.
16. William Wood, son of C. and L. Wood, of St Petersburg, and other not identified.
17. The family of James Ronaldson Handyside, of St Petersburg.
18. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
19. Charles James Eastwick (1836-1908), son of A. M. and L. A. Eastwick, and William Henry Harrison (b. 1837), son of S. and J. Harrison.
20. Margaret Eastwick (1840-1862), and Maria James Eastwick (1842-1926), daughters of Andrew M. and Lydia A. Eastwick; Annie Harrison (1839-1915), daughter of S. and J. Harrison.
21. Lydia Anne Eastwick (1810-1890), née James, and her husband Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879). Sarah Harrison (1817-1906), née Poulterer, and her husband Joseph Harrison (1810-1874); Harrison and Eastwick were partners in the firm of Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick on the St Petersburg to Moscow Railroad.
22. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
23. Rev. Thomas Ellerby, clergyman, in charge of the British and American Chapel at St Petersburg.
24. Vanderfleet, William McNeill Whistler's classmate at Baxters, St Petersburg.

25. Philip Garrett Eastwick (1838-1905), son of L. A. and A. M. Eastwick.
26. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
27. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
28. Mary Smith, wife of Tom Smith.
29. Jane Mirrielees (1810-1875), née Muir, wife of Archibald Mirrielees.
30. James Phillips and his wife.
31. Anna Maria Phillips, daughter of James Phillips.
32. Fairbanks, merchant.
33. Probably Emma Haden, née Harrison, mother of JW's brother-in-law, F. S. Haden.
34. Alicia Margaret Caroline McNeill (1786-1863), JW's aunt, and Eliza Isabella Winstanley (1788-1857), née McNeill, JW's aunt, his mother's half-sister.
35. 'Oh ... gate' continues in the left upper margins of p. 1; 'To ... AMW' continues in the right margin of p. 1.
36. 'Enter ye in at the straight gate: for.' Matt. 7.13; see AMW to JW, 8 and 9 January 1849, 11 July 1855, and 1 August 1858, #06381, #06463, #06498.

System Number: 06385

Date: [7 January / 18 February 1849¹]

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler²

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London³]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W381

Document Type: ALS⁴

As an Ambassador from one Court to another is public property, I wonder if it is reprehensible in a private humble individual to indulge in remarks at his expense? But Mr Bagby⁵ exposes his eccentricities to strangers & we his countrymen have a right to condemn his practises entre nous we shall not harm him. As he presented himself to the Emperor⁶ without his Sec.⁷ last Sunday for the first time, we are not in the secret of the interview, he only repeated one remark worthy recording, it was upon the weather, the Emperor told him that the friday of last week was the coldest in St P for the past thirty years! But we heard all the details of the visit of our Ambassador & Sec. to the Winter Palace⁸ on the 6th when there was a Court Circle, & dejeuner after the blessing of the Waters⁹, for poor Ingersoll was mortified by the exposure of his chiefs brusqueness, & he confides in us all his feelings, for he would be forlorn indeed in the great world of this city, without one friendly fireside - as ours is to him! Well, on this extraordinary occasion Mr B sent to the stand for a coach & four, but despising pomp, would have no other Chasseur than his valet, whose trousers were too short as usual, I mean Whitaker¹⁰, whom Sis¹¹ & you will not have forgotten. it would detain us too long to tell about their entering in the wrong door[,] about the tittering of all the Coachers & lacqueys [sic] before the Grand entrance - suffice it, that when in the drawing room of majesty surrounded by the Court, Mr B rejected

aloud every proposal which was made thro his Sec. for any of the other Ambassadors to be introduced to him, saying if they wished to know him they might call upon him at his hotel. He refused aloud to go to the breakfast when invited to take his place in the ranks, saying, in his country [p. 2] they ate not at royal tables! Mr Ingersoll mortified & angry then proposed to His Excellency that they should return to their hotel, of course it took Whitaker some time to find their hack! imagine the American Ambassador growing huffy at this & swearing he would not wait even in a palace! this was at the hall of entrance where attendants were staring & tittering & making remarks in Russ or French, so off he set in his chapeau¹² & uniform & walked thro the Nevsky¹³ to the Michel St where is his hotel! Ingersoll sprang into an Ishvostics¹⁴ sledge, glad to cover his court trappings with the apron, tho not able to hide his cocked hat! - I have never seen Mr B. but he makes me an exception when he talks to his Sec. about the Yankees abroad & says he means to call on Mrs W. do you think I wish to receive such a man Jemie? He has this moment sent me up his card, for the second time, I hope he may never have courage to come nearer to my sanctum. Now laugh at this or lament over the disgrace to our country, then tear up my evidence against the man.

To dear Jemie¹⁵ from Mother

Notes:

1. Dated with reference to the blessing of the Waters on 6 January 1849 (see below), and AMW's letter to JW, 19, 20, 22, 24 February 1849, #06387, the content of which reveals JW's response to the episode caused by the US Ambassador, Arthur P. Bagby (see below).
2. Incomplete letter.
3. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
4. JW extended his Christmas and New Year's stay at his sisters (Deborah Delano Haden) London house; see AMW to JW, 19, 20, 22, 24 February 1849, #06387.
5. Arthur Bagby (1794-1858), senator and US minister in Russia from 1848-1849. He resigned on 14 May 1849.
6. Nicolas I (1796-1855), Tsar of Russia from 1825-1855.
7. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg. He had become the Chargé d'Affaires from the time of the resignation of his father as US minister to the arrival of Arthur P. Bagby, his successor, in 1848.
8. Winter Palace (1754-62), designed by C. B. Rastrelli (1700-1776) under the reign of Elizabeth empress of Russia from 1741 to 1761. The period is often referred to as Elizabethan Baroque. See R. Auty, and D. Obolensky, eds., G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, p. 178.
9. According to the old Calendarist Style 6 January 1849 would have been the Russian Christmas. See N. Dershowitz and E. M. Reingold *Calendrical Calculations*, Cambridge, 1997.
10. Whitaker, valet to Arthur P. Bagby.
11. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
12. Fr.: hat.

13. 'Nevsky Prospekt' is the most western broad avenue intersecting the concentric system of canals of St Petersburg. It ends at the Alexander Nevsky Lavra on the Neva river. It became the principal thoroughfare of St Petersburg and one of the most famous avenues in Europe.

14. Russ.: Izvozshchik, coachman.

15. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.

System Number: 06386

Date: 15 February 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W382

Document Type: ALS

Thursday 3/15 Feb.

My own precious Jemie³

When letters were handed father⁴ just now by H W & E⁵ - s Artelzich⁶, I hoped one might be from you to Mother, they proved to be from brother George⁷ & Mr Prince⁸ therefore as welcome! the latter expects to leave NYork or Boston in one of the March steamers & hopes to see Jemie in passing thro England. Brother George longs for fathers work⁹ to be finished & our home once more established in our native land! but he cannot yearn for it as much as I do! Jemie dear I hope it is not for California dust¹⁰ you would return! I would not go there to live for all its mines, but to spend the evening of my days in Stonington, & find my grave¹¹ there in the hallowed spot we all love because of the sacred & precious dust within that railing, I should consider mine a favored lot! It [p. 2] is a blessing if God gives us riches, when He gives us also the heart to distribute them, but Oh I should tremble if either you or Willie¹² should grow up worldly minded enough to consider it not too great a sacrifice of comfort to leave home & a moderate competency that you might dig California gold! never mind dear Jemie who gets it, let us not be anxious about what in most instances proves a snare. A letter from Mr Fairbanks¹³ has just come to me with slips of Amn [i.e. American] news to father, nothing from my own Jemie to Mother! but you have begun to apply yourself to study I hope, so I wait very cheerfully. Will you thank Mr F in my name for his favor to me & remember me in his family circle. I hope you sometimes manage to go to see them. And now Jemie for your future [p. 3] calling! it is quite natural you should think of all others, you should prefer the profession of an Artist¹⁴, your father did so before you, I have often congratulated myself his talents were more usefully applied & I judge that you will experience how much greater your advantage, if fancy sketches, studies &c. are meant for your hours of leisure. I have hoped you would be guided by your dear father & become either an architect or engineer - but do not be uneasy my dear boy & suppose your tender Mother who so desires your happiness means to quench your hopes. Try to enlarge your views by improving your mind first, be governed by the daily direction of dear Sis & Seymour¹⁵ till you can be with father again. this is a very hasty scrap - burn it after putting all the love which I pour out of my heart at this moment into yours - soon you shall have a more legible epistle from both your fond parents. Tell¹⁶ Mary¹⁷ that poor Breckert¹⁸ is dead! Sis will

remember the poor woman who came from Livonia to seek her husband & with her five children, two died - three are orphans! All friends send love & Mrs Ropes¹⁹ will prize a letter from you.

[p. 4] Briuloff²⁰ sets out soon for health to America! Karitsky²¹ came for fathers advice as to the route &c. the other day & left love to be enclosed to you, he is always so busy, but still talks of writing Jemie.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW is evidently in London.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
5. Harrison, Winans and Eastwicks, manufacturers of steam engines and rolling stock made for the first commercial railroad in Russia between St Petersburg and Moscow.
6. Russ.: Artel'shtshik, house courier kept usually by large merchant houses to carry out letters and money; he was generally a long-bearded Russian, and he was often employed to carry hundreds of thousands, without any uneasiness being felt for their safety. See J. G. Kohl, *Panorama of St Petersburg*, London, 1852, p. 98.
7. George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother.
8. Ben Prince, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
9. The completion of the construction of the St Petersburg-Moscow Railway did not materialize until 1851. See AMW to JW, 22 December 1848, 1 and 4 January 1849, #06378.
10. Californian gold. See AMW to JW, 20 October 1848, #06369.
11. AMW is buried in Hastings, England, where she spent the last years of her life.
12. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
13. Fairbanks, merchant.
14. JW probably expressed his desire to become an artist in a letter, which is not extant.
15. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister, and Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
16. 'Tell ... poor' continues in the right margin; 'woman ... orphans' cross-written in the left margin of p. 3; 'all ... you' continues in the right margin of p. 3.
17. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
18. Brecket (d. 1849).
19. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
20. Pavlovich Karl Briullov or Bryullov (1799-1852), artist. In 1849, Briullov went to Italy, and spent one year in Madeira, and his last two years in Rome. His health deteriorated due to hard work on the paintings of St. Isaac's Cathedral in St. Petersburg, which he was unable to finish (see AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370), and due to rheumatism, and depression

about the Academy of Fine Arts, and the regime of Tsar Nicolas the First (1796-1855), ruler of Russia from 1825-1855. See Richard Hare, *The Art and Artists of Russia*, London, 1965, p. 182.

21. Aleksander Ossipovich Koritzkii, professor at the Academy of Fine Arts at St Petersburg, and painter to the Russian court.

System Number: 06387

Date: 19, 20, 22 and 24 February 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London²]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W383

Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg

Feb 19th, Monday eve

My own dear Jemie³

Father⁴ & I were at our frugal 2 oclock dinner when Mussen⁵ brought in for dessert (not a darling baby) but a fat envelope directed by Mr Fairbanks⁶, imagine with what eagerness it was torn open & how greedy I was for my share, I had just finished reading it to father, when Mrs Mirrieles⁷ called; herself & Miss Sarah⁸ kindly sympathised in my delight at good news from Sloane St - but Jemie dear I could not shew your report, the calligraphy was so careless, & I did not let them into the secret of your scene painting⁹, it would not have been interesting, & do you know my son I am not sorry you succeeded so little to your satisfaction, it certainly was time not well spent & at your age you have none to waste, I would not my own dear boy, that any letter from Mother should disappoint you, as this last one from you did your fond & anxious parents, therefore I abstain from the full condemnation of the subjects of your pen, and thoughts of course, which if you were at my side I should give. Yours has been too long a vacation Jemie, you have not improved it as you would have done by following Seymours¹⁰ advice, and so as an idler you have been at the disposal of those seekers of amusement, whom I am grieved to [p. 2] fancy you among. "Jemie has got among the snobs"! said father when he read your account of the private theatricals. "Why it is like a page out of Punch¹¹, on childrens parties we were laughing at last week"! remarked your dear little sage brother¹², when he came in from school & was so eager to read Jims letter he forgot he had ate nothing since eleven oclock, Willie was rather startled at first too because he thought the party was on saturday night & that as grown people as well as children performed, it must have been late before you could retire. Jemie dear dont fancy mother severe upon your youthful follies, but oh I love you so tenderly, I cannot divest myself of anxiety, I am such a deeply interested observer of your course, & whether early training is now influencing you not only to know, but to do what is right! Do you ask yourself "would mother or father approve of my joining in this or that pursuit"? when invitations tempt you, do you retire early enough to your bed to think upon it, of all you have done or left undone during the day? That you may resolve by Gods help to redeem your time, to cultivate your talents, to secure the approval of conscience. Ah dear Jemie darling do you pray really, & study your bible every day - and Sunday most of all? I wish [p. 3] you to tell me frankly what

satisfaction you derive from mere amusement - You know I live in a city which is even more given to folly & pride than "the big village" but I always refused Mrs F Bairds¹³ childrens parties for you, because they were after the model of her own. Shall you not be spoiled think you for unsophisticated hospitality when I invite your young friends to welcome Jamies return home? Oh no! come back to your Mothers embrace artless as when you left her side, at least preferring what is real to all false glitter, tho you have had a peep at the beau monde. It is a proof of my love to you my boy when I point out mistakes youth is liable to, that you may avoid them in future, the terms you applied to Mr Bagby¹⁴ - tho he may merit them - are unbecoming to you - do you know Jemie tho I have never seen him I pity the poor solitary old man from my heart & wish I could warn him from the error of his ways, or shield him from the exposure to public ridicule. Father says he is a talented man. I know young Ingersoll¹⁵ felt proud of the noble head of his chief & thought he would look like a Roman Senator at least at the Imperial Court. Ah Jemie it is wine which has brought our countryman to a level with the brutes that perish! It is safe to pledge ourselves to God that we will be temperate, for we are all by nature weak, & the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. Poor Mr B. is now in [p. 4] a most deplorable condition, were I to give you the particulars they would shock or anger you, it is enough to say he has abandoned himself to drink & of necessity he is abandoned by all, for he is like a madman, I often think of his wife¹⁶ & family, and fear pecuniary difficulties must be his legacy to them, if he drinks himself to death here as many fear he will - for he is in debt to all with whom he has dealings here & I fear will be robbed of all personal valuables by the hirelings his attendants, while he is roaring for drink like a madman, helpless & bed ridden! The future how awful to him! remorse thro this life, or, eternal woe! Do you not lament over such a spectacle Jemie? & wish with us, some friend or relation would come to take him home. Mr Ingersoll cannot exercise any control over his senior, tho he daily visits him & does all in his power to restrain him. Do not then my son vent epithets, such as wretch, animal &c. upon any grey head. the language of your own dear father is that of a christian & a gentleman. Seymour & Sis¹⁷ each in theirs set you a proper example of forebearance & gentleness. You are more excitable I know for you inherit the McNeill temper, but you can in your seasons of reflection determine what is proper & habit will be a second & better nature to you. Mrs Ropes¹⁸ has been so flattered by your promises to write her that I regret you did it in a hurry at last, tho I doubt not she will excuse haste, & feel gratified by your¹⁹ writing at all, it is only for your own credit I wish you had done your best. Were I you I should very soon shew her I could do better.

[p. 5] Tuesday 20th.

How interested I felt dear Jemie in the delivery of the daily mail, & think now I shall soon hear from dear Sis or Seymour about the school²⁰; you may have entered it ere this. how was it that you kept your note to Mother nearly a week before sending it? it was dated the 3rd. yours to Mrs Ropes the 8th. Mr Fairbanks to father 9th. However I got news from yours next door²¹ that soon you were to go to school, would that I might promise for you there, your hours should be so regulated that you never seize time by the bald pate to write home. Oh Jemie dear try to earn leisure by a better system, if you could only know how it delights us to get well written letters from you! your thoughts as they flow naturally are so welcome at the old home, we want to know what you read tho - and we do hope that you will study harder than you ought to play. Now it is blind mans holiday!

Thursday 22nd.

Snowing fast & 9 deg of frost, yet Willie has had so few opportunities for trying the English skating ground this winter he is going from now till dinner time, he does not wish to be there when the gents assemble, for tho father has always been a subscriber they have not sent us the

list this season, neither for the ice hills²², yet we have each of us told the managers, we were as ready as ever to contribute but I suppose they think as we have no young people at liberty to profit by them it would be an imposition. I will not suppose they wish to shut poor little lonely Willie out when he has an odd holiday - he is a very diligent student & I rejoice that he is to have a few days of relaxation this week. [p. 6] I went with father to Alexandroffsky²³ yesterday, there was to have been a meeting of the Commission²⁴ to inspect one of the Arches of the Neva bridge²⁵, but after father waited til four p.m. only a Courier arrived, to defer the meeting - Only to think the Government is spending upon merely testing the strength of the Arches of the bridge 200,000 silv rubs [i.e. silver rubles]. They put a weight of iron upon them heavier than the bridge itself. Ben Prince²⁶ is a most active superintendent of this part of the work. He seems very happy in having plenty to do, Industry is a rare talent now a days, (practice it dear Jemie now while you are acquiring what is to make you a useful member of society) our unassuming country man proves most valuable to H. W & E²⁷ because he is so interested in his task, his brother George²⁸ was just starting for Cuba when he wrote father. As you can keep a secret Jemie I'll tell you what is whispered here, G. P. is the fiancé of Miss Marion Hall²⁹! but Mrs Ropes has not talked to me about it as she did of her sisters³⁰ engagement to Mr Miller³¹ of Greenock, because I suppose she thinks it uncertain. I think it will be a very suitable match, do not you? & I wish the young adventurer success in his present speculation that his hopes of domestic comfort may not be long deferred. I found Henry Harrison³² quite sick, of measles yesterday, his trio of sisters³³ all looking unusually healthy, it will be a wonder if they escape, tho every care is observed to keep them from infection. Annie played for me, very prettily, she says does not like dancing, it makes her too tired! Ellen Ropes³⁴ told me the last dancing lesson they had, she knew the Cachucha³⁵ quite perfectly & delights in it with Castinets. You know grown folks never dance at Mr Ropes³⁶, but it is a healthful exercise for children, therefore they [p. 7] take lessons twice a week this winter, more especially to correct M E's³⁷ habit of stooping & to teach them to walk well. I approve of Mrs Ropes ideas with her children. her own bright example will lead them to put off frivolities with their other childish things. Ellen really plays very well & is a most useful little girl too. Louly³⁸ is the most attractive because of her affectionate disposition & so frank, she is the most graceful too & I think will be the prettiest. Mary E is as devoted to her book as ever. The trio are going with Mama, Papa, Auntys - Uncle G. Cousin Ben³⁹ &c. to the annual feast at Maligins⁴⁰ today to eat bleenies⁴¹, it is a risk I think! I have ordered them for the next two breakfasts we have as Will can exercise after them. There is yet too much cholera in the atmosphere of St P to make us take off the restrictions of our table. Dear father has for months never exceeded dry toast & tea morning & evening, Chicken soup beef steaks & rice for dinner, he cannot eat the simplest pudding, but I often have jelly for him. One day last week when I went in to ask after Mrs Ropes little Ailie⁴² who has been languishing for a week, for she would eat nothing - I ventured to propose her tasting some of our nice jelly for invalids. do you know she was ravenous for it! her Mama had some made then, but as for baby only 8 months old - without wine, but the cunning tiny one, closed her lips against it - so Mr R laughs, & says, baby approves only of jelly made by the Temperance Society⁴³! Mrs R begs me to enclose a note to Sis, she was delighted with the tone of yours to her dear Jemie & would not have liked it more polite, tho I should. I wish you always to write naturally your flow of ideas dear boy, but that they may shew a well regulated mind. You will [p. 8] not be hurt by Mothers pointing out faults when she sees them will you Jemie? for it is her love makes her faithful to you. I hope you will not think me severe upon the parents whose childrens parties you have attended, I only would not let them hold a place of importance in your mind. Mere amusement ought to be secondary, & I feared you were pursuing it too eagerly; of studies or even reading you had nought to tell us, & your letter was written so hurriedly it did not convey to us the usual share of interest, but you will not

practice scribbling in future will you dear? for I warn you against careless & procrastinating habits. But here comes a welcome envelope directed by dear Sis!

Saturday noon Feb 24th.

The sun now shines brightly, Willie & I are to have a frugal dinner directly that we may go to see Madme Zagothkin⁴⁴ & then he will proceed to the Manége⁴⁵ for an hours ride, in the hope that after that dear father will have returned from Alexandroffsky & will go with us to the Ice Hills, he having hired a fine pair of horses & double sledge for the day as Genl⁴⁶ invited himself to take a seat with him to A -.

Willie has his satchel ready for Mondays school again, how interesting it will be dearest Jemie when you can compare notes of your progress in your classes! God bless you my Son, & give you the desire to profit by all your advantages; your season of health ought to be made the most of - you will not like to be very far behind your Cousin Willy Wyatt⁴⁷ for he is not a year your senior, & he shewed his fondness for reading six years ago! how he must have stored his mind since then. I enclose a scrap from Aunt Kates⁴⁸ last letter it will amuse you, & will tell you Amos⁴⁹ is to be an M D - All at the Corner House⁵⁰ send love to you & to dear Sis - Father received his Commission from Prince M⁵¹ yesterday as Engineer of the Woolwich⁵² at Cronstadt, so we will often have to go there. I tell him the Emperor will reward him with an order of the 1st Class for his additional services! he laughs⁵³ & says he can put decorations on & go round begging. Dear father will write you next week. Take time by the forelock dear Jemie & write us regularly - fully & neatly. Words cannot express Mothers love for her dear absent children. Dont let my lectures intimidate you to report all your thoughts & occupations & recreations to us. All that interests Jemie is interesting in the old home. Adieu dear dear boy. Your fond Mother

A M W

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. JW extended his Christmas and New Year's stay at his sisters (Deborah Delano Haden) London house.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
5. Mussen, a servant of AMW at St Petersburg.
6. Fairbanks, merchant.
7. Jane Mirrielees (1810-1875), née Muir, wife of A. Mirrielees.
8. Sarah Jane Mirrielees (b. 1830), wife of L. Cazalet.
9. Not extant.
10. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
11. English illustrated periodical published from 1841 to 1992 and revived in 1996, famous for its satiric humour and caricatures and cartoons. The first editors of what was then a weekly radical paper were Henry Mayhew, Mark Lemon, and Joseph Stirling Coyne.
12. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
13. Dorothea Baird, wife of Francis Baird of St Petersburg.

14. Arthur Bagby (1794-1858), senator and US minister in Russia from 1848-1849; see AMW's letter to JW, [7 January x 18 February 1849], #06385.
15. Colin Macrae Ingersoll (1819-1903), secretary of the American Legation at St Petersburg
16. Ann Elizabeth Bagby, née Cornell, wife of A. Bagby.
17. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
18. Ellen Harriet Ropes, née Hall, wife of William H. Ropes.
19. 'your ... best' continues in the right margin of p. 4; 'Were ... better' continues in the left margin of p. 1.
20. JW's boarding school at Portishead.
21. The family of Archibald Mirrielees (1797-1877), merchant, were AMW's next door neighbours at St Petersburg; it is possible that they either received news of JW through J. Mirrielees, brother of A. Mirrielees, or through Fairbanks; see AMW to JW, [25 and] 26 December [1848], #06380.
22. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
23. Ice Hills, winter amusement for the public, usually held on the Admiralty Square, during Butter Week. They were generally known in Russia as gory, gorki or ledianye gory and in Europe as Montagnes russes. Amelia Lyon, an English woman in Russia in the early 1850s recorded in her diary: 'The custom of making ice hills is very common all over Russia. they are called there 'montagnes anglaises'. I believe this name arose from a society of English gentlemen who had some fine ice mountains annually made on the Neva at St Petersburg where they assembled in large parties and invited the ladies of their acquaintance to join them.' Amelia Lyons, *At Home with the Gentry, A Victorian English Lady's Diary of Russian Country Life*, edited by John McNair, Nottingham, 1998, p. 119.
24. See AMW to JW, 1 and 2 November 1848, #06370.
25. The first permanent bridge across the mighty Neva River, currently called the Lieutenant Schmidt Bridge (Most Leitenanta Schmidta); built in 1842-1850.
26. Ben Prince, a friend of AMW, of St Petersburg.
27. Harrison, Winans and Eastwicks, manufacturers of steam engines and rolling stock made for the first commercial railroad in Russia between St Petersburg and Moscow.
28. George Prince, engineer.
29. Marion Hall; unidentified.
30. Not identified.
31. Miller, of Greenock.
32. William Henry Harrison (b. 1837), son of S. and J. Harrison.
33. Annie Harrison (1839-1915), Alicia McNeill Harrison (b. 1845), and Marie Olga Harrison (b. 1847), daughters of Joseph and Sarah Harrison.
34. Ellen Ropes, daughter of W. H. Ropes.
35. 'La cachucha' was a Celebrated Spanish dance. Fanny Elssler (1810-1884), the famous Austrian ballerina who introduced theatricalized folk dance (character dance) into ballet, became

a great success in 'Le Diable boiteux' (1836), by introducing the Spanish dance. See *The original castanet Spanish dance La Cachucha, as danced by Madlle. Fanny Elssler*, Boston, 1840.

36. William Hooper Ropes (1811-1891), merchant.

37. Mary Emily Ropes, daughter of W. H. Ropes.

38. Louisa ('Louly') Harriet Ropes (1844-1903), daughter of W. H. Ropes, later wife of E. A. Cattley.

39. Louisa Ropes, sister of W. H. Ropes; George and Ben Prince, W. H. Ropes' cousins.

40. Unidentified.

41. Russ.: blinis, small yeast pancakes made from buckwheat flour, served with salt herring, smoked salmon, or caviar, and sour cream. They were the favourite dish of the Easter festival, and were baked at no other time of the year; see Robert Sears, *An Illustrated Description of the Russian Empire*, New York, 1855, pp. 547-548.

42. Ailie Ropes (b. 1848), daughter of W. H. Ropes.

43. Organization dedicated to promoting moderation and, more often, complete abstinence in the use of intoxicating liquor. Although an abstinence pledge had been introduced by churches as early as 1800, the earliest temperance organizations seem to have been those founded at Saratoga, N.Y., in 1808 and in Massachusetts and Connecticut in 1813. The movement spread rapidly under the influence of the churches; by 1833 there were 6,000 local societies in several US states. The American Society for the Promotion of Temperance was organized in Boston and the South in 1826. Soon, working with evangelical fervor, the society's members had established thousands of local and state auxiliaries. By 1835 temperance organizations across the country counted about 1 million members. See American Temperance Union, *Permanent Temperance Documents*, New York, 1851-1852; Carol Mattingly, *Well-tempered Women: Nineteenth-century Temperance Rhetoric*, Southern Illinois University Press, 1998; Anna C. Loveland, *Southern Evangelicals and the Social Order, 1800-1860*, Louisiana State University Press, 1980.

44. Madame Zagothkin; unidentified. If Madme Zagothkin was to be Zagoskin, she could well be the wife of the engineer Leodor Zagoskin, who was chief aide to Nicolai Osipovitch Kraft (1798-), engineer, AMW's husband's colleague.

45. Russ. and Fr.: arena where horses are kept and trained.

46. General Paul Melnikof (1804-1888), engineer.

47. William Wyatt McNeill (1833-1853), JW's cousin.

48. Catherine ('Kate') Jane Palmer (ca 1812-1877), née McNeill, JW's aunt.

49. Amos Palmer, Jr (1827-1861), JW's step-cousin.

50. The house owned by Dr George E. Palmer (1803-1868), physician, husband of C. J. Palmer, built in 1787, situated in the corner of Main and Wall Streets at Stonington, CT.

51. Probably Michael Pavlovitch Romanov (1798-1849), Grand Duke, brother of the Tsar Nicolas I.

52. The Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, was the chief military arsenal of UK, containing gun and ammunition factories, laboratories, barracks for artillery, and engineers. It was the birthplace of the Royal Artillery, and the Royal Military Academy. There would have probably been an arsenal at Kronstadt, of which Major Whistler received his title. See O. F. G. Hogg, *The Royal Arsenal: Its Background, Origin, and Subsequent History*, London, 1963.

53. 'laughs ... you' continues in the right margin of p. 8; 'next ... neatly' continues in the left margin of p. 5; 'Words ... children' continues in the right margin of p. 5; 'Dont ... us' continues in the right margin of p. 7; 'All ... AMW' continues in the left margin of p. 8.

System Number: 06383

Date: 28 February, 12 and 22 March 1849¹

Author: George Washington Whistler² and Anna Matilda Whistler³

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W379

Document Type: ALS⁴

St Petersburg.

Feb 28th 49

March 12

I am ill⁵ my dear James⁶ - and have been for some time - & I know not if I could have felt myself able to the exertion of writing you this morning - anxious as I always am - to hear from you - to talk to you to advise you my dear boy - but Mother often reads a letter from your Sister⁷ just now received - tells how you sometimes feel an embarrassment - from your temperance pledge⁸ - of course my dear James I [p. 2] know what you mean - it is always more or less embarrassing to be the subject of remarks - especially for a boy like you - but James - it would distress me beyond anything you can imagine if I thought it could so seriously effect you as to make you even for a moment regret your pledge - or hesitate to keep it - James my darling I beg your pardon for this last expression - I should know and I do know that you will never hesitate to keep your pledge - 'tis honourable - and be assured - none but idle or vulgar minds will ever indulge in [p. 3] unbecoming remarks about it - Your own manly conduct and sense of propriety - will be seen always [to] be enough to silence such -

You know not with what anxious gratification your dear Mother permitted you to take this pledge - it is as if she has promised for you - and you my dear boy will I know not only religiously fulfill this promise - but always feel a most sincere pleasure in doing that which will so very very much contribute to our happiness - write me immediately my dear dear boy - you know not how much I depend upon you - do not grow weary of me - and Oh my dear boy do not be ashamed to do that which would gratify your parents - whenever you shall admit this feeling - and it is [p. 4] perhaps of one of the evils of this age - you may even become ashamed of your name and country -

Thursday 22nd

It is now nearly a fortnight darling Jemie since your dear father made this effort, he has been suffering more & more & has become helpless! Oh my dear boy value his few lines & let his advice be sacredly treasured by you, follow it Jemie & always ask yourself what would father wish me to do were he here? Your heavenly Father is ever watching over you to be the pride of your youth! It is mails time. Adieu, I shall try to begin a letter to you soon & by degrees fill it, Willie⁹ is well & a dear good boy - God bless you. Try to do all in your power to comfort your

anxious & fond parents. I wish Sister would get a vol I read to dear father about a fortnight ago, & read it, often his eyes were red with weeping tho he would scarcely let me put it down till I finished it - The title is "Now & Then"¹⁰[" I read aloud to him in Bancrofts history of the United States"¹¹ when he is able to listen, it is beautifully written & interesting. I am sure you would enjoy it my dear boy. Pray for your

Mother

& let love to Jesus unite us.

Notes:

1. 12 March 1849 in the Gregorian Russian calendar, would have been 28 February in the Julian Western calendar.
2. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
3. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
4. Circular paper mark, on top left corner of p. 1, sign: lion on top of a crown.
5. 'I ... country' written by George W Whistler; 'Thursday ... us' written by AMW. The illness was cholera, which eventually killed Major Whistler on 7 April 1849. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
6. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
7. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
8. Temperance was the virtue of moderation and self-control in anything, particularly complete abstinence in the use of intoxicating liquor. For Temperance Society and the evolution of its organizations, see AMW to JW, 19, 20, 22 and 24 February 1849, #06387. Also see Carol Mattingly, *Well-tempered Women: Nineteenth-century Temperance Rhetoric*, Southern Illinois University Press, 1998; Jack S. Blocker, *American Temperance Movements: Cycles of Reform*, Boston, 1989; Lilian Lewis Shiman, *Crusade Against Drink in Victorian England*, Basingstoke, 1988.
9. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
10. Probably Samuel Warren, *Now and Then*, Edinburgh and London, 2 vols, 1848.
11. George Bancroft, *A History of the United States, from the Discovery of the American Continent*, Boston, 1834.

System Number: 06388
 Date: 9 and 10 March 1849
 Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
 Place: St Petersburg
 Recipient: JW
 Place: London
 Repository: Glasgow University Library
 Call Number: Whistler W384
 Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg
 friday March 9th 1849.

Mr own dear Jemie²

You are so happy in your Sloane St home³ it is not easy for you to realize the privations felt in the "old home" when hope for a letter from the loved absent members is deferred from day to day, making the heart sink & Mother dares not speak her disappointment to father⁴ in his feeble state of health. We are never dull from ennui for we have too many resources, but we miss the greetings from afar & cannot help wondering at Jemies non fulfillment of his part of the agreement to write once a week. Dear father has been a great sufferer this week. Oh the cholera⁵ left him so shattered in constitution he scarcely can go out without catching cold & he seems less able to bear each succeeding attack, he thought much of you last Sunday while he was agonized by rheumatic pains in the shoulder, but wadding & oil silk removed these & the doctor was not obliged to resort to the lancet as he feared he must to relieve oppression at the chest & cough, the latter is no longer disturbing dear fathers nights rest as it was, so I thankfully report him more comfortable, tho still a prisoner.

Saturday 10th.

I was just finishing an answer to Seymours⁶ letter which reached me yesterday dearest Jemie this morning when Sisters came enclosing yours to Willie⁷, but now it is too late to write you fully, as I meant to have done of all which interests us in the old house - as at 3 oclock my letter must be dispatch[ed] & that is the next hour to strike. Oh Jemie dear I cannot describe to you what a pang shot thro Mothers heart when she heard from Sis⁸ that false shame for so I consider it, would make you break your Temperance⁹ pledge! Can you break a vow to God & not sin? Oh fear to do it! have you forgotten that you are to fight manfully against the temptations which are permitted to assail you only to test your principles! dont you remember that nice little book Cousin kate¹⁰ gave you "Conquest & self Conquest¹¹". Your father thinks as I do on this subject & we shall each write you our views. Oh be above minding the worlds laugh my boy! [p. 2] pray to your Savior fervently & He will bid the tempter flee. May you have the beginning of all Wisdom the fear of God then you will not head the laugh of fools. Jemie dear I have never regretted having signed the pledge tho I did it only as a duty to lead poor drunkards by my influence, & here in a foreign land that motive alas is no longer in force because these practices are encouraged by those who eclipse my individual & humble example - but the all seeing God is here, & I have not blushed to refuse to drink the Emperors¹² health at an Ambassadors¹³ table, nor have I supposed I was bound for hospitality's sake to go thro the motions of accepting the proposal of a guest to drink wine with me at my own. I drink it no where but at the Lords table, because I vowed never to break my pledge - God bless you & sustain you thro all your little mortifications & trials day by day, soon again you shall have a letter from your fond Mother.

This scrap to Jemie the enclosed to Seymour & Sis.

Love¹⁴ to Mary¹⁵ & Kisses to baby¹⁶. I was hoping to have Anna Whistler engraved on her cup it would have gratified father. Kiss dear Sis for Mother & tell her to get quite blooming & sit to Boxall¹⁷ for her portrait¹⁸ for the old home.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
3. The home of Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
4. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
5. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
6. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.
7. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
8. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
9. See AMW to JW, 19, 20, 22 and 24 February 1849, #06387; AMW and George Washington Whistler, 28 February, 12 and 22 March 1849, #06383.
10. Probably Kate ('Cousin Kate') Livermore (1820-1907), daughter of J. D. Prince and wife of A. Livermore.
11. Probably *Conquest and Self Conquest or Which Makes the Hero?*, London, 1850, author unknown; possibly a later edition.
12. Nicolas I (1796-1855), Tsar of Russia from 1825-1855.
13. AMW lived in St Petersburg between 1843 and 1849. During this period there were three US Ambassadors: Charles Stewart Todd, lawyer and diplomat; USA minister to Russia 1841-1846, Ralph Isaacs Ingersoll (1789-1872), lawyer and US Minister to Russia (1846-1848), and Arthur Bagby (1794-1858), senator and US minister in Russia from 1848-1849.
14. 'Love ... cup' continues in the left margin of p. 1; 'it ... home' cross-written in the upper margin of p. 1.
15. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
16. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
17. William Boxall (1800-1879), portrait painter and director of the National Gallery. Boxall painted a portrait of JW, now in the Hunterian Gallery, Glasgow University.
18. Deborah D. Haden did have her portrait painted by Boxall, but the whereabouts of the painting are unknown; see AMW to JW, 25 November 1851, #06407.

System Number: 06389
Date: 16 March 1849
Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹
Place: St Petersburg
Recipient: JW
Place: London
Repository: Glasgow University Library
Call Number: Whistler W385
Document Type: ALS

St Petersburg
friday. March 16th 49

Jemie² dear

if I scribble a page to you because now pressed with many cares I cannot devote time to writing you neatly, you must not excuse a habit of carelessness, or procrastination in yourself, for you know dearest, Mother does not put off till the last hour habitually, any duty or task.

My heart overflows with love to you all & if reward is in store for submission under trials, mine would be had I the choice to embrace you all in renovated health & deepened affection

It is very sad - I often think as I watch your dear father³ now - to see a man bowed down, in the meridian of years & usefulness, with ill health⁴, but we need those lessons to teach us the uncertainty of everything connected with our frail existence in a world of trial. during the past fortnight father has suffered more than he did even in his severe attack of cholera - from which he never has recovered, doctor R⁵ has some time warned him that his debility must increase in this atmosphere, & his liability to catching cold becomes greater, his cough has nearly been conquered & tho he still feels pain in his limbs he can walk again, which he was not able to do without [p. 2] assistance until wadding & oil silks removed such pains as you dear boy know from experience are really paralysing, but feeble as dear father still is, he has that faith in our good doctors advice, that when he sets out upon his journey - rough tho it must be - he will gain strength upon it & I should not wonder if by the time he reaches London you should find it difficult to realize how much he has suffered since last summer, tho some of our kind neighbours joke him now by telling him he looks the Grandpapa! Mr & Mrs Gillibrand⁶ under whose roof he excited such sympathy last year in my absence⁷ & after his first attack - have been most concerned for his health, but now their friend Mr Morgan⁸ engages their deepest concern. you must know he also has been in a precarious state of health this winter & urged to change the climate, but he thought to accompany Mrs Forceman⁹ on her route to Archangel¹⁰ till her husband should meet her & then a bears hunt on his return route to St P would do away with the necessity for a longer term of absence from the country house. he was expected home last monday. but tho they heard not from him, Mrs M¹¹ invited a few such as Willie¹² who was to go for wednesday afternoon. that her children¹³ might be merry & glad on their dear papas birthday! not [p. 3] doubting he would encourage their sports in person. he did return home at noon, but ah how their joy was turned into woe as he was borne up to his room where he must be long confined in consequence of the dangerous wounds he received from a bear last monday. doctor R reported him favourably to us this morning, & tho he fears he must be disfigured for life, he doubts not his recovery. it seems Mr M not being strong enough to keep the pace of the peasants in the chase & so good a sportsman, fired upon one of the largest bears while they were at a distance, yet providentially not so far off but they saw their masters peril when the wounded

beast turned upon him & got him down! the bear had torn his head, his eyelids, his arms & hands dreadfully, & when they bound his wounds he feared he would be blind for life, but mercifully his sight is unimpaired - he had to walk seven versts¹⁴ to reach a village, from whence a doctor who did the best he knew how for him - accompanied him home - about 250 versts.

In every affliction there are avenues of hope to cheer us on. Mr M could reach home to be nursed & attended by skillful physicians, & his eye sight is spared! so thankfulness must preponderate in the scale & the knowledge that without the permission of Infinite Wisdom & love no accident can happen must make the sorrowing wife submissive & unrepining.

[p. 4] Mrs James Catley¹⁵ had taken her little Rhoda¹⁶ to spend the birth day with Maria & Fanny & was there to sound the alarm & go round to tell all the other little guests why the party was broken up. I have never known such general cause among the English circle of St P as now for reflection. But the Artel¹⁷ is waiting for this dear Jemie - I must have a more cheerful one ready for you when I write dear Sis¹⁸, but it will cheer you now to be [affirmed?] that dear father is better today than he has been. Willie is at school or would write his love with.

Say all that is kind to my good Mary¹⁹ & offer remembrances to Mr Eastwick²⁰ & to Mr Fairbanks²¹ family - All well at Alexandroffsky²²

For Jemie²³

Try²⁴ to profit by Seymours²⁵ rules that good habits may be apparrent to. dear father when he joins you, he has such a value for time & will be so glad to see you always employed.

Mother

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
3. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
4. George W. Whistler suffered from cholera, the illness which eventually killed him on 7 April 1849. See AMW to JW, 26 September 1848, #06365.
5. Dr Rogers, AMW's family doctor at St Petersburg.
6. William Clark Gellibrand (b. ca 1791), merchant, and his wife Mary Tyler Gellibrand (b. 1812), née Ropes.
7. AMW was away from St Petersburg between June 1847 and September 1848; see AMW to George W. Whistler, 8 and 10 June 1847, #06357, and AMW to JW, 22 and 23 September 1848, #06364.
8. Steven Morgan (died before 1853), of St Petersburg.
9. Mrs Forceman of Archangel, Russia.
10. Arkhangelsk, city and administrative centre of Arkhangelsk oblast (province), Russia, on the Northern Dvina River, 30 miles (50 km) from the White Sea.
11. Elizabeth Morgan, wife of S. Morgan.
12. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
13. Fanny and Maria Morgan.

14. Verst, Russian unit of distance equal to 0.6629 mile (1.067 kilometers).
15. Elizabeth Catley (1821-1859), née Law, wife of J. R. Catley.
16. Rhoda Catley (1844-1923), daughter of E. and J. R. Catley.
17. Abbreviation of 'Artel'shtshik,' Russ.: house courier kept usually by large merchant houses to carry out letters and money; see AMW to JW, 15 February 1849, #06386.
18. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
19. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
20. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg.
21. Fairbanks, merchant.
22. Name of the firm and house owned by Harrison, Winans and Eastwick. See AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
23. Cross-written on p. 4.
24. 'Try ... Mother' continues in the upper margin of p. 1.
25. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law.

System Number: 06390

Date: 17, 19 and 20 March 1849

Author: JW

Place: London

Recipient: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W386

Document Type: ALS

62 Sloane St

Saturday

March 1849

My dear Mother

I send you a little sketch of a Young Sweep² - one who cleans the crossings in the Streets: we were preparing some sketches for a Scrap Book³ & this is one of them, but as I can easily make another copy, and thinking you might perhaps like to have one, I enclose this. Thank Willie⁴ for his nice letter to me, and tell him I shall answer it after Fathers⁵. You know I have lately attended some lectures on painting by Mr Leslie at the Royal Academy⁶, well I like them very much and hope to go next Thursday again to hear the last one. One evening he gave a kind of history of British Art; he spoke of Reynolds⁷, of Hogarth⁸, of Stothard⁹ & of Bewick's Wood cuts¹⁰. In [p. 2] speaking of Hogarth, he described the Marriage piece in "The Rake's Progress"¹¹ (you can see the picture in Father's "Works of Hogarth"¹²) the scene is in a little old church, and, as Mr Leslie said, any common Genius might make cracks and cobwebs about the walls, but Hogarth made a

crack through the Commandments and a cobweb over the hole of the Charity box!! Mr Leslie showed us the first sketch of West's "Death on the Pale Horse"¹³ it is perhaps a fine thing but of Death himself, I think Mr L - said, West might have made something more sublime¹⁴, and I think so too. - Do you know that Seymour¹⁵ has given me such a nice present: a 10s Print from one of Fuseli's works called "The Lazar House"¹⁶, it is taken from Milton¹⁷ and is a very fine thing tho' much exaggerated. - How you would like to see the Babie¹⁸, dear mother, her hair has grown and is going to be of a [p. 3] pretty flaxen colour and Sis¹⁹ intends it to be curly, so that she is to be the pretty Miss Haden. I began a sketch of her²⁰ which Seymour finished and made really very like her; when I have done a nice likeness all by myself, I shall send it to St Petersburg, that you may form some faint idea of little Annie before you see her, for I hope that you and Willie, at least if not dear Father, may be able to come over to England next Summer. And so Father has another appointment; one at Cronstadt²¹! well I wonder what they will do without him, when we all go home to America?

Monday 19th.

- Mr Eastwick²² dined with us yesterday - he is going to leave on Friday and will take any sketches I have ready to send by him, to St Petersburg; I also hope to send a letter by him to Edward²³. I may perhaps [p. 4] go with Mr Eastwick on Wednesday next to Mr Boxall's²⁴ that he may report my likeness at Home and I am sure he must think it very good. - We have just finished dinner dear Mother and while Seymour is enjoying reading his paper, and Mr Lloyd²⁵ his book, Sis is enjoying "The Babie". You should just hear Annie talk; sometimes she comes out with such a Ghaie --- Since I have been writing this she began a short conversation, but I cannot write her language, but I can assure you it is very poetical - musical at least - By the by does Willie continue his music lessons with the German lady²⁶? I am reading Tytlers Universal History²⁷ and will soon have finished Mrs Jamesons History of the early Italian Painters²⁸, a small work²⁹ in two Volumes and being one of the Series of Knight Weekly Volume³⁰. it is a present from Mr Boxall and is very interesting.

Tuesday 20th.

My letter must now go dear Mother so I have only time to say Goodbye. Give my love to dear Father and Willie and remember to me to all my friends. Sis thinks I had better keep the sketch and send all together by Mr Eastwick. I must tell you before I let this go of another beautiful present from Seymour, two beautiful pair of pantaloons! But I must go now to my reading with Sis

I shall soon write again.

Your affectionate Son

Jemie

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. *Street Sweeper* (M.24).
3. JW worked on various scrap books at his early artistic days such as the *St Petersburg Sketchbook* (M.7), now in the Hunterian Gallery, Glasgow University.
4. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
5. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.

6. Charles Robert Leslie (1794-1859), Professor of painting at the Royal Academy (1847-1852), historical genre painter. Leslie's lectures were published in the *Athenaeum* (no. 1060, pp. 191-4; no. 1061, pp. 220-3; no. 1062, pp. 247-51; no. 1063, pp. 270-4); see MacDonald, Margaret F., *James McNeill Whistler. Drawings, Pastels and Watercolours. A Catalogue Raisonné*, New Haven and London, 1995, p. 85.
7. Sir Joshua Reynolds (1723-1792), painter.
8. William Hogarth (1697-1764), painter and engraver.
9. Thomas Stothard (1755-1834), painter, designer and illustrator.
10. Thomas Bewick (1753-1828), wood engraver and illustrator. Bewick rediscovered the technique of woodcuts, which consists of incising a design into endwood with a cutting tool called a burin. Using parallel lines instead of cross-hatching, he achieved a wide range of tones and textures. See *1800 Woodcuts by Thomas Bewick and His School*, ed. Blanche Cirker, New York, 1962.
11. William Hogarth, *The Rake's Progress: The Rake in Bedlam*, 1735, oil on canvas, Sir John Soane's Museum, London; etching and engraving, published June 1735, in eight plates.
12. Probably John Trusler, *The Works of William Hogarth*, London and New York, 1833.
13. Benjamin West (1738-1820), painter of historical, religious and mythological subjects; *Death on a Pale Horse*, 1796, oil on canvas, Detroit Institute of Arts.
14. In literary criticism, grandeur of thought, emotion, and spirit that characterizes great literature. It is the topic of an incomplete treatise, *On the Sublime*, that was for long attributed to the 3rd-century Greek philosopher Cassius Longinus. The author of the treatise defines sublimity as excellence in language, the expression of a great spirit, and the power to provoke ecstasy. For more see Walter John Hipple, *The Beautiful, the Sublime, & the Picturesque in Eighteenth-Century British Aesthetic Theory*, Southern Illinois University Press, 1957.
15. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law. Haden was also a great collector of etchings.
16. Johann Heinrich known as Henry Fuseli (1741-1825), painter of historical, religious and mythological subjects. Fuseli's *The Lazar House* is also known as *The Vision of the Madhouse*, pencil and wash, Zurich, Kunsthau, no. 1916/10, sketch. See Paul Ganz, *The Drawings of Henry Fuseli*, London, 1949.
17. John Milton (1608-1674), poet, historian, scholar and civil servant. The "*Lazar House*" is found in Milton's poetic epic, *Paradise Lost*. Its first edition of 1667 was in 10 books. In the second edition (1674), Books 7 and 10 were each split into two, making a total of 12 books. The "*Lazar House*" comes from the eleventh book, line 479: 'A lazar-house it seemed, wherein were laid Numbers of all diseased;' see Thomas Keightley, *The Poems of Milton*, London, 1859, vol. 2.
18. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
19. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
20. *Ma Nièce* (M.21); see AMW to JW, [25 and] 26 December [1848], #06380.
21. In February 1849, George W. Whistler received his commission from Michael Pavlovitch Romanov (1798-1849), Grand Duke, brother of the Tsar Nicolas I, as Engineer of the Woolwich at Kronstadt." See AMW to JW, 19, 20, 22 and 24 February 1849, #06387.

22. Andrew McCalla Eastwick (1810-1879), partner in Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in Harrison, Winans and Eastwick in St. Petersburg.
23. Edward Peers Eastwick (1833-1926), son of A. M. and L. A. Eastwick.
24. William Boxall (1800-1879), portrait painter and director of the National Gallery.
25. Probably Edward ('Teddy') Lloyd, of London.
26. Madame Vaxmarte, music teacher; see AMW to JW, 20 October 1848, #06369.
27. Hon. Alexander Fraser Tytler, Lord Woodhouselee, *Universal History, From the Creation of the World to the Beginning of the Eighteenth Century*, Boston, 1838.
28. Anna Brownell Jameson (1794-1860), writer, *Memoirs of the Early Italian Painters*, London, 1845.
29. 'work ... pair' cross-written in the left margin of p. 1; 'of pantaloons ... Sis' cross-written in the right margin of p. 1; 'I ... Jemie' continues in the right margin of p. 2.
30. A periodical issued by Charles Knight (1791-1873), publisher for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Knight was a pioneer of a new type of magazine, which emphasized features that promoted improvement, enlightenment, and family entertainment. He introduced initially his *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*, in 1823, London, for Knight and Co. He subsequently published his weekly *Penny Magazine* (1832-1846), and *Penny Cyclopaedia* (1833-1858). It is possible that JW is talking about the later periodical.

System Number: 06392

Date: 10 May 1849

Author: Anna Matilda Whistler¹

Place: St Petersburg

Recipient: JW

Place: [London]

Repository: Glasgow University Library

Call Number: Whistler W388

Document Type: ALS

Alexandroffsky²

May 10th 1849. Thursday

It is in vain for me to wish to be with you my own dear Jemie³, or to think how strange that five weeks should have passed without my writing to you - tho you so constantly share my care with dear Willie⁴, writing never was difficult to me before, & the bustle of packing has increased it, my head has been so weak & such efforts have been demanded of me in the winding up of affairs here.

The ice is yet passing down from the lake⁵, & the harbor is not open, so the Vladimir⁶ has advertised that instead of taking her passengers on the 12th (day after tomorrow) we may embark in her on the following Saturday the 19th.

Jemie dear do you remember what day that is the anniversary of? dearest sister⁷ will not forget fathers birthday⁸! how many cherished associations we all have with it, the last she spent in the old home his gifts to us and you will this year love to recall our being together on the 19th of last

May, when you & I went in a boat with that fond father to the Summer gardens⁹, & brought Willie & Mary¹⁰ home from the review. What a quiet sweet stroll we had dear Jemie with him between us, leading our tastes to higher, truer, pleasures than the parade which the crowd eagerly pursued on the other side of the hedge. Oh my darling boy often ponder over his lessons that with your coming years good impressions may deepen, & thus your father from the grave will still speak to you. Yes your fond memory will faithfully bring back to the listenings of your heart the familiar tones of "Jemie my boy"¹¹ and when you are in doubt how to act, only stop [p. 2] to ask what would my father have advised his boy Jemie to do? & tho lost to your sight he will thus still be your counsellor. Oh may his bright example ever shine to lead his sons on in the path he trod! But it is only the blessing of God which can sanctify any means of improvement & you know Jemie you must seek it in earnest prayer, I implore that the aid of the Holy Spirit may be imparted to you in your approaches to the throne of God, that you may deplore your unwillingness to use the privilege of prayer & the bible & that you may look unto Jesus with love & faith & may not only say "be thou the guide of my youth"¹² but be made willing to follow Him. God requires us to love Him supremely - He has cut our strongest link to earth, & by breaking up our home again is teaching us that we are but sojourners in a world of trial. How patient He is with us! not to summon us to judgement while we continue to love this present world & to prefer its unreal enjoyments, how gently he deals with us; mingling mercies with chastisements, yet faithful to His divine purpose of numbering us among His heritage, He from time to time opens visions of a heavenly home to us, as He permits us to see one by one of our loved family circle entering there thro the gates of death, Joe, Kirkie, Charlie¹³ & now the one on whom we all leaned! the promoter of our domestic welfare & happiness. And this loving & loved parent was made willing to leave us all, to obey the summons of a heavenly Master, whom he revered thro his whole life here & in whose righteousness & love and power he trusted. Oh Jemie! never shall [p. 3] I forget the bright look which irradiated your dear fathers countenance in death! who were the angel messengers hovering above his uplifted gaze to beckon welcome to heaven thro a Redeemers love? were they your brothers? Have we not an irresistible motive now to live near to God my boy? Are we not privileged in holding communion with saints? My desire is to be a widow indeed according to the definition of one in Timothy¹⁴. and I hope my boys will be of one mind in our native land, to pursue in retirement the path of knowledge & usefulness. dear Grandmother¹⁵ will I hope too be under our roof & that we shall vie with each other in cheering the evening of her life. Mr Harrison¹⁶ has most generously taken all the expense & toil of boxing those articles of furniture valuable from fond associations of home here - which he will have shipped after I bid adieu to Russia - for the home we look to now. dear brother George¹⁷ will divide these with us when he goes to house keeping - for we shall not need all for our small & sequestered dwelling. our library will be a rich resource - we must read diligently dear Jemie if you wish to possess the information your fathers cultivation of time & opportunity enriched his mind with.

Willie & I came from Mr Mirrielees¹⁸ (where we were most kindly sheltered last week) with Mr H to his home last monday evening. I felt more than I had expected the first visit without him who use to render drives to Alexandroffsky desirable to me for his society - but I brought your letter & dear Sisters unread in my pocket & relieved my almost bursting heart by weeping over your sorrow, & your affection. I try [p. 4] to do promptly what must be done that I may have no self reproaches when far away for neglecting any one in whom my excellent husband was interested. I walked to see Mrs Winans¹⁹ on tuesday, for she is not yet confined to the sofa, she has the noblest looking infant²⁰ I ever saw. tho he is only five weeks old, he looks more than three months. I'll describe him & his nurse when I am put in spirits by the caresses of little Annie²¹. Mrs Harrisons little Olga²² did not make advances to me till today - I gave her time to get accustomed to my strange appearance²³, & shall not despair of the pet in Sloane St coming to

Grandmother after a few days. for love begets love²⁴. Ah there will be another trial to leave her almost as soon as she knows me! but we must not allow gloomy anticipations to cloud any present mercy. Tell my good Mary how gratifying it is to me to hear much proof of her attachment to me - she will cheerfully then lighten my toils - for we must all do our part upon a very small income - it shall be the labor which love makes pleasant - if our hearts are united in serving the Lord. You have often heard me say - and sincerely - that I never wish to be rich - and now in my heart, I am content with the smallest competency. They have paid me up to the 7th of April ²⁵(24th O. S.) & I am disposing of some things at the house - this will suffice to take us across the Atlantic & doubt not I shall have enough with economy to maintain & educate my dear boys - you will be the better citizens for inheriting no fortune but an unsullied name.

The Emperor²⁶ sent a courier to me last week to express his high appreciation of our loss & his own loss in the death of your father & to offer to aid me in any way. This mark of respect is gratifying - the Count²⁷ too has expressed²⁸ his sympathy in the same way - But rich & poor, all ranks respected & loved Major Whistler.

God bless you precious boy & grant we may soon meet in health to comfort each other.

Say all that is kind to my good Mary for me & tell her she would have saved me much exertion had she been here! but God has raised up many helps to me. Love to dear Seymour²⁹, tell him Willie has depended upon his skill restoring him to health, but change of air is already benefiting him.

Love to Seymours kind Mama³⁰, & Rose³¹ and Mr & Mrs Charles³² from your affectionate but grateful Mother

All your friends send love to you Jemie. all ask so tenderly after your health & that of your dear Sister.

A M W.

Notes:

1. Anna Matilda Whistler (1804-1881), née McNeill, JW's mother.
2. Name of the firm and house owned by Harrison, Winans and Eastwick; see AMW to JW, 15, 16 and 18 September 1848, #06363.
3. James McNeill Whistler (1834-1903) artist.
4. William McNeill Whistler (1836-1900), physician, JW's brother.
5. Lake Ladoga, largest lake in Europe, located in northwestern Russia about 25 miles (40 km) east of St. Petersburg.
6. Steamer *Vladimir* (1848).
7. Deborah ('Debo' or 'Sis') Delano Haden (1825-1908), née Whistler, JW's half-sister.
8. George Washington Whistler (1800-1849), engineer, JW's father.
9. Summer Garden, founded on the Basil Island, St Petersburg in 1704, by Peter The Great (Peter Alexeevich) 1672-1725, Czar 1682-1721, Emperor of All Russia 1721-1725. At the end of the 18th century it contained more than 250 statues and busts, mostly the work of Venetian masters. Peter had a small pavilion for his own use in the garden, while the palaces of the nobility stood along the embankment between the garden and the Admiralty. See G. H. Hamilton, *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, The Pelican History of Art, London, 1975, pp. 182-191.

10. Mary Brennan (b. 1825), AMW's servant.
11. A familiar phrase used by JW's father to reconcile JW to self denial & obedience; see AMW to JW, 15 and 16 January 1852, #06409, and AMW to JW, 7 April 1853, #06426.
12. 'Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?' Jer. 3.4.
13. John Bouttatz Whistler (1845-1846), born and died in St Petersburg, Kirk Boot Whistler (1838-1841), Charles Donald Whistler (1841-1843), JW's brothers.
14. 'Honour widows that are widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews. let them first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.' 1 Tim. 5.3-7; 'Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,' 5.9; 'I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.' 5.14.
15. Martha McNeill (1775-1852), née Kingsley, mother of AMW.
16. Joseph Harrison (1810-1874), partner in the firm of Eastwick and Harrison, locomotive manufacturers in Philadelphia, and later in the firm of Harrison, Winans and Eastwick.
17. George William Whistler (1822-1869), engineer, JW's half-brother.
18. Archibald Mirrieles (1797-1877), merchant.
19. Celeste Winans (1823-1861), née Revillon, wife of Thomas De Kay Winans.
20. George Winans, son of C. and T. De K. Winans.
21. Annie Harriet Haden (1848-1937), later Mrs Charles Thynne, JW's niece.
22. Sarah Harrison (1817-1906), née Poulterer, wife of Joseph Harrison, and their daughter Marie Olga Harrison (b. 1847).
23. Marie Olga Harrison (b. 1847), daughter of S. and J. Harrison.
24. Probably a mourning dress.
25. 'Love begets love, love knows no rules, this is the same for all,' Virgil (70-19 BC), *Aeneid*.
26. George W. Whistler died on 7 April 1849.
27. Nicolas I (1796-1855), Tsar of Russia from 1825-1855.
28. Count Peter Andreyevich Kleinmikhel (1793-1869), Minister of Public Works.
29. 'expressed ... Whistler' continues in the left margin of p. 1; 'God ... other' continues in the right margin of p. 1; 'Say ... had' continues in the left margin of p. 2; 'she ... him' continues in the right margin of p. 2 and left margin of p. 3; 'Love ... Mother' continues in the right margin of p. 3; 'All ... AMW' continues in the left margin of p. 4.
30. Francis Seymour Haden (1818-1910), surgeon and etcher, JW's brother-in-law
31. Emma Haden, née Harrison, mother of JW's brother-in-law, F. S. Haden.
32. Rosamund ('Rose') Horsley, née Haden, sister of F. S. Haden.

Charles Sydenham Haden, merchant, brother of F. S. Haden, and his wife Mary Love Haden, 300tt.

